

NORTH CASCADES N.P.

ROSS LAKE N.R.A.

&

LAKE CHELAN N.R.A.

HISTORY BASIC DATA

MARCH 1970

NORTH CASCADES N.P.

ROSS LAKE N.R.A.

&

LAKE CHELAN N.R.A.

HISTORY BASIC DATA

BY

ERWIN N. THOMPSON

OFFICE OF HISTORY AND HISTORIC ARCHITECTURE

EASTERN SERVICE CENTER

MARCH 1970



U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR



NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

Table of Contents

	Page
Acknowledgements	vii
Introduction	x
Chapter 1, The Indians	1
Skagit Indians	2
Other Coastal Indians	22
Inland Indians	23
Evaluation and Recommendations	32
Chapter 2, Fur Trading and Trapping	35
Evaluation and Recommendations	42
Chapter 3, International Boundary	45
Evaluation and Recommendations	72
Chapter 4, The Army and the Mountains	75
Evaluation and Recommendations	87
Chapter 5, Mining	89
The Skagit	89
Ruby Creek	97
Thunder Creek and Cascade River	98
The Stehekin and Lake Chelan	109
Notes on Mining	124
Evaluation and Recommendations	127
Chapter 6, The Settlers	135
Evaluation and Recommendations	157
Chapter 7, Transportation and Communication	163
The Skagit--Roads	163
The Skagit--Railroads	173
The Stehekin--Roads and Railroads	177
Lake Chelan--Shipping	181
Evaluation and Recommendations	188
Chapter 8, The Public Domain	193
National Forest	193
Logging	197
Forest Fires	205
Grazing	207
Mountain Climbing	208

	Page
Chapter 8, (continued)	
Cascade Crest Trail	211
Hydroelectricity	212
National Park	217
Evaluation and Recommendations	219
Bibliography	221
Nomination Forms, National Register	229
Illustrations	299

List of Illustrations and Maps

Illustrations

1. Skokomish Camp, by E. S. Curtis.
2. Shovelnose canoes, Coastal Indians, by E. S. Curtis.
3. A Snohomish grave house photographed by E. S. Curtis.
The Skagit Indians used similar structures for their dead.
4. International Boundary Commission camp at Sumas, by James W. Alden.
5. Chilliwack Lake, by James W. Alden.
6. Summit of the Cascade Mountains, by James W. Alden.
7. Lt. H. H. Pierce's map of 1882.
8. Mine tunnel at Doubtful Lake, by Paul Sollie.
9. Value mine, North Fork of Cascade River.
10. Old power plant, near Skagit Queen Creek, by Allan May.
11. Davis power plant, Diablo.
12. Tommy Rowland's homestead, Ross Lake.
13. John McMillan's homestead, Big Beaver Creek.
14. Gilbert Landre's cabin, North Fork of Cascade River, by Harry Wills.
15. Kronk cabin, Stehekin Valley.
16. Horton's cabin, Stehekin, by Alfred Downing, 1889 (2 sketches).
17. Field's Hotel, Stehekin, by Asahel Curtis.
18. Lady of the Lake on Lake Chelan, 1914.
19. Lady of the Lake on Lake Chelan, 1970.

20. Railroad trestle at Thornton Creek.
21. Inclined railroad at Diablo.
22. Old Number Six at Newhalem.
23. High lead bringing in logs, by Clark Kinsey.
24. Steam donkey, by Clark Kinsey.
25. Steam donkey, by Clark Kinsey.
26. Gorge power house, Newhalem.
27. Gorge Dam.
28. Diablo Dam.

Maps

1. Historic Base Map, North Cascades.
2. Mining Claims as of 1899, North Cascades.
3. Mining Areas as of 1956, North Cascades.

Acknowledgments

Historians accept the fact that they will spend much of their lives in a sitting position. Most often their environment consists of badly-lit rooms filled with poorly-designed furniture. Great then is the pleasure when the task at hand calls for hiking through the splendid valleys and magnificent vistas of a land such as the North Cascades. Equally pleasant is the opportunity to meet and talk with the people who live in that land.

From such an experience should come an inspired and definitive history. Alas, this report is not inspired, and it certainly is not definitive. But I enjoyed every minute of its preparation, and accept the responsibility for its errors and shortcomings.

In preparing the report I met some great people, men and women who love the North Cascades and who generously shared their knowledge of the history of these mountains. My thanks go to all of them. Superintendent Roger Contor, Jerry Hammond, Harry Wills, George Wagner, Jerry Wood, Darell Wilsie, Sy Hentges, Edith Gibson, and Paul Sollie, all treated me royally and contributed much to the report. Neal A. Butterfield, Northwest Regional Office, demonstrated great patience when I fell behind schedule. James Larson, Office of Natural Science Studies, helped make my first visit to the park a memorable occasion. Supervisor H. C. Chriswell and Mr. Donald E. Allen, Mount Baker National Forest, Bellingham, made available the history files of the national

forest. James M. Trappe, Principal Mycologist, U.S. Forest Service, discussed at length the history of Stehekin, an area he knows well.

Bruce Le Roy, Director, Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, and his competent staff made available the rich treasures of the Society's library and archives. Mrs. Anna M. Ibbotson, Assistant Librarian, brought to my attention several important documents and illustrations. At the University of Washington Library, Seattle, Andrew Johnson helped me locate material in the Pacific Northwest collections.

Thanks to Allan May, reporter on The Everett Herald, this study has a photograph of the power plant in the Skagit Queen area. Mr. May took this picture in a heavy rainstorm under uncomfortable and frustrating conditions. The photographs of Horseshoe Basin would be missing from this report were it not for the kindness of several people. On my way out of the basin, I accidentally left my camera on the trail. Some visitors found it and turned it in to the Stehekin ranger station. Mr. Ernie Gibson, pilot supreme, kindly flew the camera to Chelan in time to catch up with me.

A special thanks goes to several historians of the area: Paul Curtis Pitzer, whose study on the Skagit River was indispensable; Bruce Mitchell, Wenatchee, who gave me an afternoon of his time in discussing the Chelan area; and Mr. and Mrs. Charles M. Dwelley, Concrete, who publish The Concrete Herald and make the best coffee on the Skagit River.

A very special thanks goes to the citizens of Stehekin who told me the history of the valley as they had seen it unfold: Mr. and Mrs. Robert Bird, who invited me into their friendly cabin; Mr. and Mrs. Curt

Courtney, who set a superb table; Mr. and Mrs. Ray Courtney, one of the great guides in all the mountains of the West; and Mr. and Mrs. Harry Buckner. I shall not forget the evening when we strolled over the Buckners' meadow. Golden twilight filtered down from the mountains. A light mist floated up from the river. A mother Canada goose warned us to keep our distance. A deer slipped silently from the trees and walked across our path. I have never been able to explain what Western history is, but it includes all that as well as the traditional aspects.

Finally, my thanks go to Mr. Joseph S. De Leon, Seattle City Light Department who generously made available a large amount of material on the history of hydroelectricity on the Skagit River.

Erwin N. Thompson

Introduction

Masses of geologically young raw peaks rear skyward. Immense valleys, U-shaped by glaciers, channel swift-flowing streams. Green-black forests protect mosses and flowers. Blue glaciers strain as they tear at granite rock. A notched log decays slowly as a pioneer's cabin returns to the earth. These are the North Cascades, a wondrous, dynamic parkland.

The National Park complex consists of the North Cascades National Park proper, Ross Lake National Recreation Area, and Lake Chelan National Recreation Area.¹ The Park proper is divided into two separate areas. The northern portion, which leans against the Canadian border, is centered on Mount Shuksan and the Picket Range. The southern unit, which includes Eldorado Peak (a mountain that rises 7,000 feet in less than two miles), Boston Peak, and dozens of other mountains, is separated from the northern one by Ross Lake National Recreation Area. This narrow ribbon includes the Skagit River and seventeen miles of Ross Lake, once a part of the river itself. The southeastern end of the complex is called Lake Chelan National Recreation Area. It encompasses the lower part of the

1. Each specific unit will be mentioned in the report where such information is essential; the terms "National Park" and "National Park complex" will be used liberally in the generic sense throughout.

Stehekin River and the upper end of 50-mile long Lake Chelan, the product of a mighty tongue of glacial ice.

The mountains do not stop at the park boundaries. To the west and south lies Mount Baker National Forest whose namesake is the tallest peak in Washington north of Mount Rainier. To the east is the Paysayten Wilderness located in both Mount Baker and Okanogan national forests. South of the park, Glacier Peak Wilderness covers parts of both Mount Baker and Wenatchee National Forests. The United States Forest Service administers all these surrounding lands.

Within the park complex the high country, composed of dozens of wild mountains, glaciers, snow, and delicate plants, and some of the valleys, guarded by tangled growths of poplars and stinging nettles as well as forest giants of cedar and Douglas fir, long defied the advances of man. Even today, it is said, remote corners of the park have yet to feel the boots of modern man. But along the rivers--Skagit, Baker, Chilliwack, Big Beaver, Ruby, Cascade, Stehekin, and more--man came ages ago and has left his slight imprint upon the land. Indians and the late-comers unlocked the secrets of travel through this mighty barrier, captured the energy of its rivers, and conquered its highest peaks. The Skagit no longer runs wild. The mountains have yielded their thin ores. Still, history has made its impression on only a small part of the whole park.

Although advantages would occur if the history of each unit of the park complex appeared separately, the report will develop along the line of themes. For example, mining affected all the areas and

the degree of significance of individual sites can best come to light in one general thematic discussion rather than four separate reports on mining activities. Also, some themes, such as Indians and shipping on Lake Chelan, will lead the reader outside the boundaries of the park. The National Park has no Berlin-type walls around it; it is part of the larger environment--the North Cascade Range and the Pacific Northwest.

Finally, some subjects are so interrelated that it will become necessary to mention some sites more than once. However, the specific districts, sites, and structures will each be discussed in detail but once, each under its major theme. Following most of these will appear evaluations and recommendations concerning planning, preservation, and interpretation.

Chapter 1

THE INDIANS

The North Cascades present a barrier to moisture-laden winds from the Pacific Ocean. Consequently the western side of the range has a high rainfall and dense vegetation (up to 190 inches of rainfall annually on the slopes). When whites first came to the area, the level land along the coast, particularly the delta of Skagit River and the lower river itself, was covered with forest. Along the shore of Puget Sound and the banks of the river the Indians erected their villages in scattered clearings. They traveled mostly by water because of the thick vegetation. The sea provided an abundance of food, the climate was moderate, and the Skagit Indians lived a life of relative wealth and ease.

Across the mountains, on the semi-arid plateaus of the Columbia Basin, the Indians knew a somewhat harder life. The Thompson, Okanogan, Methow, Wenatchee, and other groups worked harder for their subsistence. Influenced by the open grasslands and the horse (acquired in the eighteenth century), they evolved a way of life somewhat different from that of the coastal tribes.

Yet from times unknown the interior Indians made contact with the coastal tribes. Each influenced the other. They exchanged ideas and trade goods. Each too felt the influence of other neighbors.

The Puget Sound Indians had had many grim experiences at the hands of the powerful, war-like Haidas from the northern coast of British Columbia. The plateau tribes knew their neighbors to the east: the Yakimas, Nez Perces, Sanpoils, Kalispels, etc., and were influenced by the Indians of the buffalo country still farther east.

Skagit Indians

The shores and islands of Puget Sound and the many rivers that drain into it contained a large number of small tribes or groups. Most of them belonged to the coastal branch of the Salishan linguistic stock. However, it was not uncommon that the various groups found it difficult to understand one another, so different were their dialects. Along the east side of the Sound lived such tribes as the Semiahmoo, Swinomish, Nooksack, Lummi, Samish, Snohomish, and Skagit.

Villages

Different students have described the small Skagit tribe in different ways. Edward S. Curtis wrote that these Indians lived on the lowlands of the Skagit delta, along the wash in that vicinity, on the northern half of Camano island, on the upper eastern shore of Whidbey island, and on the eastern part of Swinomish island.² John B. Swanton described their locations as being on the Skagit and Stillaguamish Rivers, "except about their mouths." At the mouth of the

2. Edward S. Curtis, The North American Indian, 9 (Norwood, Mass., 1913), p. 74. The Skagit News, June 10, 1884, reported that it had tried to learn the meaning of Skagit but could find no Indians who knew. The Indians interviewed believed that the name was first applied to themselves, then later to the river.

Skagit he placed the Swinomish group, which he said was sometimes considered to be a subdivision of the Skagits.³

This seeming confusion is due possibly to the Skagits' possessing only vague concepts of being a tribe. They referred to themselves as "the people" (Hum-a-luh). More properly they were a collection of bands or villages by no means united into one political system. Only rarely, such as in the face of an enemy, did they ally to serve a common interest. Swanton has identified ten subdivisions of the group:

Baseleltsed, on the Skagit, from present Van Horn to three miles above Rockport and Sauk river, almost to the mouth of Suiattle Creek, including the village of Tcagwalk at the mouth of the Sauk river.

Baskadsadsiuk, on the south bank of the Skagit, from Hamilton to Birdsvew, including a village opposite Hamilton.

Basekwiuk, on the Skagit, above Rockport, including a village at Marblemount (presently a district ranger station, but outside the park boundary) at the mouth of the Cascade.

Basohalok, on the north bank of the Skagit, from Hamilton to Birdsvew, including a settlement at Hamilton.

Nookachamps, on the Skagit, from Mount Vernon to Sedro Woolley and Nookachamps river drainage, including Tslatlabsh on Big Lake, and

3. John R. Swanton, The Indian Tribes of North America, Smithsonian Institution, Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 145 (Washington, 1962), pp. 441-42 and 448. John Osmundson, "Camano Island--Succession of Occupation From Prehistoric to Present Time," in "Washington Archeologist," 5 (April 1961), 5, says that a subdivision of the Swinomish, the Kikialos, lived on Camano Island and were oriented to the Skagit River, their ties being mostly with the lower Skagit Indians.

a village back of Mount Vernon.

Sauk, on the Sauk, above confluence of Suiattle, including a settlement on Sauk prairie above Darrington.

Sbaleuk, on the Skagit, from above Birdsvew to above Concrete, including a village at Concrete.

Sikwigwiltz, on the Skagit, from Sedro Woolley to below Lyman, including a village on the flats near Sedro Woolley.

Suiattle, on the Suiattle, including a village near its mouth.

Tcubaabish, on the Skagit, from Lyman to below Hamilton, including Day Creek drainage and a village at the mouth of Day.

Accurate census figures of the Skagits are difficult to find. When the first white explorers arrived toward the end of the eighteenth century, perhaps as many as 1,000 Indians occupied this area. Gov. I.I. Stevens reported in 1855 that there were then only 300 Skagits. In 1877, the same number had survived the rigors of civilization. The 1910 census could account for only 56, the lowest number in modern times. Since then the number has increased, as with other Indians throughout the nation. The population of the group today, on and off the reservations, is probably more than 250.⁴

The Puget Sound Indians, including the Skagits, lived in permanent villages. But the people themselves were inveterate travelers. By canoes, where possible, and by foot trails, where necessary, they

4. Swanton, pp. 441-42; House Ex. Doc. 129, 33d Cong., 1st sess., "Report of . . . the Several Pacific Railroad Explorations" (Report of Governor Stevens), 1 (Washington, 1855), p. 465; University of Chicago, Map, "The North American Indians, 1950, Distribution . . ." (Dec. 1960).

visited neighboring tribes along the sound and climbed into the Cascades to hunt and to collect berries and root foods at the appropriate seasons. They used the abundant and easily-split cedar to construct their homes in the permanent villages. Each of these large structures held a number of families, each family having its own partitioned room and separate entrance. Occasionally these houses were square, but more commonly they were rectangular buildings, 30 to 40 feet wide and up to 100 feet long. Sleeping platforms ran around the room while reed mats covered the floor. A rich man might also line his walls with mats. The roofs of the Skagits' houses are said to have had a single pitch, that is, a shed roof. This type of construction differed from the houses of many other Sound tribes which had a gable roof. During their summer trips into the mountains, the Skagits erected temporary shelters of poles and mats made of bullrushes.⁵

Political Organization

Politically, the Skagits were but loosely organized as a group or tribe. Each band or village was independent of the others, allying only when threatened by external dangers or, rarely, when intent on some common cause such as an offensive against another tribe. Internally the organization of a band was complex. Every man had

5. Hubert Howe Bancroft, The Native Races of the Pacific States of North America, 1 (1874), p. 211; Curtis, p. 157; Albert Buell Lewis, "Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coast of Washington and Oregon," Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association, 1, part 2 (Sept. 1906), pp. 157 and 159.

his place in the social structure, acquired through inheritance, and no two men were exactly equal. Although houses, canoes, and so forth were held in common, the concept of wealth played an important role. Gained through inheritance or in warfare, one's wealth reflected one's social status. The "privileged ones," the chiefs and nobles, possessed the greater share of wealth, be it copper, furs, or rare shells. These leaders maintained their positions through such things as ostentatious potlatches or a large number of slaves.

Slaves

The Sound Indians acquired their slaves by warring on neighboring groups or by kidnapping. A slave possessed no status whatever. An owner might decide to kill a number of them for the purpose of displaying his nobility by giving up his property so readily. Adult males captured in warfare were usually promptly butchered anyway; otherwise these captives would try to escape eventually.⁶

Potlatches, etc.

Like other Indians of the Northern Pacific coast, the Skagits erected memorial (totem) poles, carved wooden masks, decorated house timbers, made wooden boxes, bowls, and household utensils. In all these activities, however, they were much less active than the

6. Philip Drucker, Cultures of the North Pacific Coast (San Francisco, 1965), pp. 46-52.

Indians farther north, along the British Columbia coast. They also indulged in the potlatch, a feast whereat the host proved his wealth and generosity by giving away his possessions. In some of the larger villages along the Sound stood large potlatch houses, one of which was said to be over 500 feet long. A round or oval hole covered by a suspended board marked the entrance to these cedar structures; often too the timbers were carved and painted. The Skagit News, in 1885, described a late-day potlatch:

Last Sunday the Skagit Indians inaugurated a great "potlatch" on the upper river above Sauk. The maker of the potlatch gathers up his wealth and treasures of blankets, horses, guns, etc., and when he has sufficient wealth he announces a grand potlatch (gift), to which all the allied tribes may come. . . . as the day approaches, hundreds of canoes are seen going to the potlatch house. Here there is a general making of presents. The potlatch, is given to aid an aspirant to political honors or on general principles. When one Indian becomes too wealthy, a potlatch is obligatory.

Another issue of the paper referred to an "old potlatch house," saying that the Indians had painted the image of "the old serpent" on its posts.⁷

7. Lewis, pp. 155-60 and 172; Paul Kane, Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America (Tokyo, 1968), p. 153 (Kane discusses potlatches on Vancouver Island.); The Skagit News, June 10, 1884, and March 10, 1885. The potlatch and other features of Coastal Indians' daily life are discussed in depth in Drucker, pp. 55-65, and in Tom McFeat, editor, Indians of the North Pacific Coast (Seattle, 1966).

Physical Characteristics

Physically the Skagits were short but thick-set, their limbs strong but bow-legged. They had broad faces, widely spaced eyes, and prominent noses. They wore their hair long and usually loose. Along the Sound, the Indians wore ear ornaments, rings, and necklaces, but probably did not pierce their noses. They tattooed their bodies, but not to the extent of some other coastal tribes. One of the best known customs of these people was that of **flattening** their foreheads. It was this custom, mistakenly attributed to the misnamed Flathead tribe of Idaho and western Montana (who did not flatten their heads), that lead to the Protestant missionary endeavor in the Pacific Northwest in the 1830s and 1840s.

Paul Kane described the process:

The Indian mothers all carry their infants strapped to a piece of board covered with moss or loose fibres of cedar bark, and in order to flatten the head they place a pad on the infants' forehead, on the top of which is laid a piece of smooth bark, bound on by a leathern band passing through holes in the board on either side, and kept tightly pressed across the front of the head. . . . The process commences with the birth of the infant, and is continued for a period of from eight to twelve months, by which time the head has . . . acquired the shape of a wedge.⁸

Clothing

Both men and women wore little clothing. In contrast to the elaborate dress of the interior tribes, the men wore simply a

8. Bancroft, 1, p. 210; Lewis, p. 168; Kane, p. 123.

blanket made of dog hair, sometimes mixed with bird's down and bark fiber, animal skins, or goat wool. They fastened this at the neck with a wooden pin. The women were a little more modest, wearing a bark "apron" under their blanket. Both sexes wore cone-shaped, waterproof hats made of colored grasses as protection against the ever-lasting rains. Both went barefooted. Some of them traded for the tailored skin clothing made by the interior tribes; these they reserved for winter use.⁹

Weapons

Originally the Skagits' weapons consisted of the bow and arrow and war clubs, made of wood, bone, or stone. Captain George Vancouver, RN, described a bow of very fine workmanship that he saw. It was $2\frac{1}{2}$ -3 feet long, made from a naturally curved yew, and backed with a strip of elastic hide or snake skin firmly cemented.¹⁰

Canoes

Myron Eells, a missionary among the Puget Sound Indians, described at length the canoes of these people. Before turning to Eells' account one should note that the Puget Sound Indians did not build nor use the fabled ocean-going war canoes of the Haidas of northern British Columbia. However, they did employ three different kinds: 1. The

9. Bancroft, 1, p. 211; Lewis, pp. 156-66; Drucker, pp. 38-42.

10. Lewis, p. 169; Bancroft, 1, p. 214.

large or Chinook canoe, 2. The Twana fishing canoe, and 3. The shovel canoe. All were dugouts made from the cedar. The Indians burned the log out, then finished the interior and exterior with stone hand adzes. Next they steamed the log by filling it with water and hot stones. This caused the hollowed log to spread at which time the maker fastened in cross-pieces, or thwarts, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter. Cedar rope passed through the ends of the crosspieces and the sides of the canoe holding the crosspiece in place. A one-inch rim of fir ran around the edge of the canoe as protection against wear from paddling. In the early historic period, the Indians charred and polished the outside of canoes and painted them red.

The Chinook canoes generally came from British Columbia through trade. They could carry large loads and were used for travel on open seas. These canoes were about 35 feet long, five feet wide at the center, three feet high at the stern, and about four and one-half feet high at the bow. In the middle and near the bow were places for masts. A steersman sat near the stern.

The Twana Fishing canoes plied all the rivers in the Sound area. They too had an added rim that could be replaced when worn. They ranged from 12 to 30 feet in length, 20 to 48 inches in width, and were from 9 to 20 inches deep in the center. The shovel canoe, also very common on the Skagit, was the same as the Twana except that its ends were blunt (1 to $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide) instead of coming to a point.

Canoe equipment included locally made paddles of maple wood, a man's paddle being about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, with a $2\frac{1}{2}$ -foot blade that

was five inches wide at its widest point. The woman's paddle was both broader and shorter. The Sound Indians also imported the Makah paddles, 5 feet long, 3-foot blade, and 7 inches wide, made of yew. A variation on paddles was called the Chelalis or river paddle. Its blade ended in an inverted U, which was used to push against logs. To travel upriver, the Indians used simple poles about 12 to 15 feet in length. They bailed by means of a wooden dipper, alder being the preferred wood. They made anchors by simply grooving a rock or drilling a hole through it.¹¹

Food

The sea provided the Skagits with abundant food, especially salmon and shellfish. The men also hunted deer and other animals. Women picked berries and dug edible roots. They boiled fish and game in baskets or wooden troughs heated by hot rocks, roasted the same on open fires, baked roots and acorns in pits, and dried both fish and berries. So abundant was food, particularly salmon, that a family could obtain several months' supply in just a few days' work. As a result, the Skagits had considerably more time for leisure than the interior tribes.¹²

11. Myron Eells, "Puget Sound Indians," in "Washington Archeologist," 7 (Jan. 1963), pp. 19 and 23-25; Bancroft, 1, p. 216.

12. Lewis, pp. 158 and 161; Osmundson, p. 5; Bancroft, 1, pp. 212-13 and 218. Sources of food are fully discussed in Drucker, pp. 9-21.

Fish Weirs

A description of one of the more common types of fish weirs employed records that these were built across a stream where it was shallow, narrow, and not too rapid. The Indians drove a series of stakes into the stream bed in sets of three, each set forming a tripod. Two of them slanted upstream, the third (slightly longer) leaned downstream and was braced against the other two, the set being lashed together at the tops. They then lashed three horizontal poles (one on the stream bed, one at the surface, and the third halfway between) to the upstream side. They laid latticework against this frame, the lattice work being cedar laths bound together. The current held this in place. Salmon congregated against the lattice and the Indians caught them with dip net, harpoon (spear), or gaff.¹³

Burials

Besides houses, canoes, and fish weirs, the early whites were impressed too with the "dead places" or burial sites they saw along Puget Sound. The Skagits and their neighbors placed their dead in canoes or elaborate boxes which in turn rested some three feet off the ground on stake frames. The deceased's relatives wrapped the body in reed mats and placed wood and bone utensils, dishes, cloth, and other objects in the canoe to accompany the spirit of the dead one. All these objects were broken or mutilated in some manner.

13. Del Norquist, "A Fish Weir Fragment From 45SN100," in "Washington Archeologist," 5 (Aug.-Sept. 1961).

It apparently was not unusual for slaves to be sacrificed at the death of a wealthy person. Wary of the ghosts of the departed, the Skagits took good care of the burial sites.¹⁴

Legends

The Skagits shared with other groups a belief in supernatural beings who lived in the physical world around them: the mountains, the sky, and the forests. These spirits included both guardians and monsters. Those who lived in physical objects could assume the form of animals; those who dwelt in animals, such as in the salmon, could just as readily take the form of man. One of the best collections of the folk tales of the coastal Salish is Thelma Adamson, Folk-Tales of the Coast Salish. A less scientific but interesting gathering was done by Ella E. Clark, Indian Legends of the Pacific Northwest. One of the Clark legends came from a Skagit named Andrew Joe. In the tale Joe told of Doquebuth, the Creator and the Transformer of the land of the Skagits. His story imparts the concepts that the Skagits had of the world about them. It also illustrates that the Skagits were not insulated from other tribes, both coastal and interior; there is great similarity between it and the stories of creation told by other groups:

In the beginning, Raven and Mink and Coyote helped the Creator plan the world. They were in on all the arguments. They helped the Creator decide to have all the rivers flow only one way; they first thought that the

14. Kane, pp. 139-40; Bancroft, 1, p. 220.

water should flow up one side of the river and down on the other. They decided that there should be bends in the rivers, so that there would be eddies where the fish could stop and rest. They decided that beasts should be placed in the forests. Human beings would have to keep out of their way.

Human beings will not live on this earth forever, agreed Raven and Mink, Coyote, and Old Creator. They will stay only for a short time. Then the body will go back to the earth and the spirit to the spirit world. All living things, they said, will be male and female--animals and plants, fish and birds. And everything will get its food from the earth, the soil.

The Creator gave four names for the earth. He said that only a few people should know the names; those few should have special preparation for that knowledge, to receive that special spirit power. If many people should know the names the world would change too soon and too suddenly. One of the names is for the sun, which rises in the east and brings warmth and light. Another is for the rivers, streams, and salt water. The third is for the soil; our bodies go back to it. The fourth is for the forest; the forest is older than human beings, and is for everyone on the earth.

After the world had been created for a while, everyone learned the four names for the earth. Everyone and everything spoke the Skagit language. When the people began to talk to the trees, then the change came. The change was a flood. Water covered everything but two high mountains--Kobah and Takobah. Those two mountains--Mount Baker and Mount Rainier--did not go under.

When the people saw the flood coming, they made a great big canoe. They loaded it with two of everything living on earth, with the male and female of every animal and plant. When the flood was over, the canoe landed on the prairie in the Skagit country. Five people were in the canoe. After the flood, when the land was dry again, they made their way back here.

A child was born to the man and his wife who had been in the canoe. He became Doquebuth, the new Creator. He created after the flood, after the world changed.

When he was old enough, Doquebuth was told to go to the lake--Lake Campbell it is called now--to swim and fast

and get his spirit power. But the boy played around and did not obey orders. Coyote fed him, and the boy did not try to get his spirit power. So his family deserted him. When he came home, no one was there. His family had gone and had taken everything with them except what belonged to the boy. They left his dog behind and the hides of the chipmunks and squirrels the boy had shot when hunting. His grandmother left fire for him in a clamshell. From the skin which he had dried, the boy made a blanket.

When he found that his family had deserted him, he realized that he had done wrong. So he began to swim and to fast. For many, many days he swam and fasted. No one can get spirit power unless he is clean and his stomach is empty.

One day the boy dreamed that Old Creator came.

"Take my blanket," said Old Creator. "It is the blanket of the whole earth. Wave it over the waters, and name the four names of the earth. Then there will be food for everyone."

That is how the boy got his spirit power from Old Creator. He waved the blanket over the water and over the forest. Then there was food for everyone. But there were no people yet. The boy swam some more and kept on fasting.

Old Creator came to him again in a dream.

"Gather together all the bones of the people who lived here before the flood. Gather all the bones and pile them into a big pile. Then wave my blanket over them, and name the four names of the earth."

The young man did as he was told his his dream, and people were created from the bones. But they could not talk. They moved about but were not quite completed.

The young Creator swam some more. A third time Old Creator came to him in a dream. This time he told the young man that he should make brains for the new people. So he waved the blanket over the earth and named the four names of the earth. That is how brains were made, from the soil of the earth.

Then the people could talk. They spoke many different languages. But where they should live the young Creator

did not know. So he swam some more. In his dream, Old Creator told him to step over the big island, from ocean to ocean, and blow the people back where they belonged. So Doquebuth blew the people back to the place where they had lived before the flood. Some he placed in the buffalo country, some by the salt water, some by fresh water, some in the forests. That is why the people in the different places speak different languages.

The people created after the flood prophesied that a new language would be introduced into our country. It will be the only language spoken, when the next change comes. When we can understand animals we will know that the change is halfway. When we can talk to the forest we will know that the change has come.

The flood was one change. Another is yet to come. The world will change again. When it will change, we do not know.¹⁵

Historical Period

As a result of Gov. I. I. Stevens' efforts to place all of Washington Territory's Indians on reservations in 1855, most of the Skagits eventually ended up in one or the other of two small reserves. These were the Swinomish Reservation near La Conner, Skagit County (Suiattle, Kikiallus, Swinomish, and Skagit Indians), and the Tulalip Reservation near Everett, Snohomish County (Snohomish, Snoqualmie, Suiattle, Samish, Skagit, and others).¹⁶

15. Drucker, pp. 84-85; Thelma Adamson, Folk-Tales of the Coast Salish (New York, 1934); Ella E. Clark, Indian Legends of the Pacific Northwest (Berkeley, 1953), pp. 138-41. Clark's version of the legend should be regarded as one that has been filtered through white logic and thought processes.

16. U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Indian Affairs, Indian Reservations of the Northwest, Idaho, Oregon, Washington, The People, Their Land, Their Life (1960), pp. 67-71. (Hereafter cited as USDI.)

Despite this attempt to concentrate the Indians within specific areas, a number of Skagits continued to visit the mountains of the upper Skagit each summer and even to maintain homes along the lower reaches of the river. This was particularly true to those who had not signed the treaty and who did not believe themselves obligated by their fellow-tribesmen's marks. Not until whites began settling on clearings at the mouth of the Skagit and making tentative reaches up the river did the two cultures come into contact. As American settlement expanded, an increasing number of Indians married into and were absorbed by the white community. Others moved reluctantly to the reservations. A few continued to take advantage of the rugged upper country in order to hold on to their freedoms.

As the logging industry expanded and even after the first gold "rush" of the late 1870s, a few Skagits were still to be found along the river. As in other places throughout the west, incidents occurred. But the decimated Skagits were never a real threat to the invading whites--they were simply too few in number.

The most important contribution the Skagits, and the interior tribes, made to the exploration and opening of the North Cascades was the trails they developed over the centuries. Relatively few passes and canyons lend themselves to tramontane communication within the limits of today's park. Those that do exist had long been known and used by the Indians. When Alexander Ross, North West Company, attempted to cross the North Cascades from east to west in 1814 (see Fur Trade, below), he took with him an Indian guide who knew the

country. Unfortunately the guide became ill before completing the journey; yet it is significant that Ross was able to find a person, in this case an interior Indian, acquainted with the mountains.¹⁷

In 1853, Capt. George McClellan, USA, looking for potential routes through the North Cascades, learned at Fort Okanogan that a trail led across the mountains from the Methow River on the east side to Puget Sound. With his characteristic hesitancy, McClellan did not investigate the trail; he assumed it would be unsatisfactory for a railway.¹⁸ Possibly, but beyond proof, this trail lay through the Stehekin Valley, Cascade Pass, and along the Cascade River, the same route that most students believe Ross traveled.

In 1877, a group of would-be prospectors traveled this same route from west to east. Both when traveling up the Cascade Valley and when going down the Stehekin these men said that they followed Indian trails. When they reached the head of Lake Chelan they found two canoes that the Skagit Indians kept there for travel down the lake when trading with the interior Indians. Otto Klement, one of these travelers, noted that the Indians tended to keep their trails to the high country where possible, rather than through the thick growth of the valley bottoms. Klement also noted seeing a band of 30 Indian horses in the Cascade valley. This was a rare occurrence,

17. Alexander Ross, The Fur Hunters of the Far West, edited by Kenneth A. Spalding (Norman, 1956), pp. 36-42.

18. Bruce Mitchell, By River, Trail, and Rail (Wenatchee, 1968), p. 5.

for the coastal Indians, unlike those on the plateau, had very little need for horses in their forest environment.¹⁹

The American and British International Boundary Commissioners, 1858-59, made extensive use of Indian guides (both coastal and interior) for that section of the 49^o north latitude that now marks the northern boundary of the park. One of these guides, Thiuseoloc, a chief of "Samonas" (not listed by Swanton), drew an accurate map for the American commission showing the main rivers and routes of travel for the wilderness between the Fraser and Skagit rivers. One of the American surveyors, Henry Custer, wrote:

Part of these reconnaissances, in fact all those on the western slope of the Cascade Mts and in the Cascade Mts itself were made on Foot, with the help of Indians belonging to the various tribes of the vicinity, as the Semiamoos, the Loomis, the Sumas, the Chiloweyuks, the Somanos, ect. ect. [sic], the services of these Indians were very valuable. . . . By employing them, we secured the good will of these tribes, so necessary to our success. Most all the First information of the topographical features (of the country), was also obtained by & from Indians, who all may be said to have a geographical Range, some small, some larger . . . & the most minute topographical knowledge, of a certain portion of the country generally well defined. Outside of these limits, the country is perfect terra incognita to them, which they neither need nor care, or have the curiosity to explore.²⁰

White invasions caused a brief flurry of excitement about

19. Otto Klement, "Early Skagit Recollections," typescript, p. 8. Jimmy Jones, a Skagit Indian, said many years later that the Skagits got their horses from the Columbia basin by way of Cascade Pass. Burlington Farm Journal, Dec. 6, 1961.

20. National Archives (Hereafter, NA), Record Group (Hereafter, RG) 76, North West Boundary Survey, Envelope 4, Report of Henry Custer, May 1866.

1876 at the junction of the Skagit and Baker (Nahcullum) rivers. Five whites took out claims at that site. The Skagit Indians still living there objected. Both sides remained calm, but the whites sent to the Tulalip Indian Agency for assistance. An employee, John P. McGlinn, arrived, transported in a shovel-nosed canoe manned by two Skagits. When McGlinn requested that the Indians gather for a council, they arrived under their local chief, John Wha-wit-can. McGlinn informed the Skagits that they had ceded these lands by the Treaty of 1855 and should move to the reservations. The Indians demurred, saying that none of them had personally signed the treaty. They repeated their demands that whites remain below this point on the river. The council settled nothing.²¹

Four years later, 1880, near the same location, a settler named Amasa Everett got into an argument with an Indian. Everett shot the Indian in the mouth, but not fatally. The Skagit's friends became aroused and Everett fled down the river. A party of troops arrived; their brief visit quieted the turmoil peacefully. The next summer, some Skagits interfered with the work of government surveyors on the upper river. Again troops arrived, from Fort Townsend. Some firing occurred but no casualties resulted. In 1882, troops visited the Sauk river to impress the Indians of that area. These incidents seem to have caused the Skagits to realize that their way of life was forever doomed. No more trouble occurred.

21. John P. McGlinn, "Reminiscences of an Ex-Indian Agent," in Interstate Publishing Company, An Illustrated History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, pp. 472-73.

Down through the present century a few Skagits have continued to live on public domain lands in the vicinity of the river that bears their name.²²

Within the park today little trace of the Skagit's wanderings exists. Hikers still cross Cascade Pass, but now on a trail that has been rerouted in large part. Reflector Bar, on Stetattle Creek, just above its junction with the Skagit and immediately below the town of Diablo, was, according to the Skagits, the Spirit Boundary. The Indians, at the time they were concerned about whites entering the upper country, explained that the "country ghosts" would inflict harm on any hunters or miners who entered the high country. According to the story, a huge forest fire swept down upon the miners' cabins about 1880, as if the country ghosts were inflicting their vengeance. The story is probably apocryphal, yet it symbolizes the last effort of the small Skagit tribe to preserve itself against the waves of change.²³

A final Skagit story, beyond challenge by modern historiography, also occurred within the park boundaries. A Skagit family was camped on the river above present Newhalem. A daughter, who had married a Thompson Indian of British Columbia, came there to visit.

22. Klement, pp. 5-6; Interstate, pp. 122 and 473; University of Chicago, Map. On March 25, 1884, the Skagit News reported a rumor that the Skagits were uneasy about a new survey--which stopped, however, because of lack of funds.

23. Work Projects Administration, Washington, A Guide to the Evergreen State (Portland, 1941), p. 514.

With her was her husband and two of his brothers. An argument occurred and a Skagit killed one of the brothers. The Thompsons left for their northern home by way of Stetattle Creek. The next summer the Skagit family returned to the same camp. A daughter-in-law, who was a prophet, warned the group that the Thompsons would return seeking revenge. She and her husband fled downstream to Bacon Creek (today's boundary). The Thompsons returned, attacked the cedar-plank shelter and destroyed all the family but one son. This young man fled to tell his brother at Bacon Creek of the disaster.

The next summer these two brothers and several of their friends again went up the river where they found the Thompsons camped at the mouth of Goodell Creek. The Skagits attacked, destroying most of the enemy.

According to Skagit memory, this type of behavior was typical of the Thompsons whom they regarded as thieves and worse. A common saying in the tribe, when something was missing, was "The Stetattles [Thompson]s must have been around."²⁴

Other Coastal Indians

Between the Skagit River and the Canadian boundary at least four other groups of the **Salishan** linguistic family lived down into the historic period: Samish, Lummi, Nooksack, and Semiahmoo tribes. Of the four, the Nooksacks probably had the most intimate knowledge

24. Nels Bruseth, "The Duhkwautsub War," typescript.

of the mountains. This group lived along the Nooksack River which rises at the base of Mt. Shuksan. Their name means "mountain men." Today the Lummi live in a reservation (population 827) named after themselves in northwestern Washington; the Samish and Semiahmoo Indians have almost disappeared as identifiable groups; while the Nooksacks (population 300) live on public domain allotments along the Nooksack River in Whatcom County. The culture of these groups was similar to the Skagit's, thus the various subjects discussed in the preceding pages are equally applicable to them.²⁵

The Inland Indians

The tribes living along the eastern base of the North Cascades were also members of the Salishan linguistic family, sometimes being referred to as the "interior division." From north to south, those groups who felt the mountains' influence were the Thompsons, Okanogans, Methows, Chelans, and Wenatchees.

Thompson Indians

To the north of the North Cascades, along the Thompson and Fraser rivers in British Columbia, lived the (Ntlakyapamuks), popularly called the Thompsons. First visited by Simon Fraser, North West Company, in 1799, the Thompsons experienced the effects of a great influx of miners in their homelands during the gold rush of 1858. They hunted in the North Cascades during the summers, especially

25. Swanton, pp. 427, 430, 437, and 440; USDI, pp. 55-60; University of Chicago, Map.

along the upper Nooksack and Skagit rivers. As noted above, they traded and sometimes fought with their coastal cousins. Although influenced by the coastal culture, the Thompsons' way of life more closely resembled that of the numerous tribes living in the great Columbia Basin.

Before coming into contact with whites, the Thompsons were a considerable tribe, their population around 1780 being estimated at 5,000. Like so many tribes they suffered from smallpox and other diseases introduced by fur traders and gold miners until, by 1900, they numbered less than 2,000.²⁶

Okanogans

To the south of the Thompsons, the next large group was the Okanogan tribe, located principally on the Similkameen, Okanogan and Columbia rivers, and around Okanogan Lake, and on both sides of the international boundary. Those living south of the 49th parallel also went by the name of Sinkaieth ("people of the water that does not freeze"). They numbered approximately 2,200 in 1780, but by 1906 had dwindled to little more than 500 in the American band. The remnants of the tribe live today on the Colville Reservation in northeastern Washington as part of the Confederated Tribes.²⁷

26. Swanton, pp. 589-91; James Teit, The Thompson Indians of British Columbia, in Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History, 2 (April 1900), pp. 168, 268, 270, and 390. Teit's account is a thorough anthropological view of the Thompsons.

27. Swanton, pp. 430-33; USDI, pp. 77-82; Jessie A. Bloodworth, "Human Resources Survey of the Colville Confederated Tribes" (June 1959), pp. 3-4. Bloodworth is more valuable for her statistics than for historical accuracy.

Methows & Chelans

The Methows were a small group that lived on the Methow and Okanogan rivers, and on the Columbia between the two. Hardly large enough to be recognized as a separate tribe, these Indians were closely related to the Okanogans. Farther south, around the outlet of Lake Chelan, was another very small group, the Chelan Indians. Citizens of that area often refer to them today as the Wapatoes. The Chelans spoke the Wenatchee dialect and were closely related to that tribe as well as with the Methows.²⁸

Wenatchees

The Wenatchees (also spelled Wenatchi) lived along the lower Methow and Wenatchee rivers and at the confluences of these streams with the Columbia. Their descendants today live on both the Yakima and Colville Reservations. Numbering at least 1,400 in 1780, they had almost disappeared by 1906, there being only 52 accounted for by that time.²⁹

All these groups shared the characteristics of the Columbia basin culture, along with such Shahaptian tribes as the Yakimas, Walla Wallas, and Nez Perces. In contrast to the wet forests of the coast, miles of grasses covered the great rolling plain, which was slashed by gaunt coulees. Basaltic rock outcroppings, semi-desert

28. Swanton, pp. 416 and 428; Bloodworth, pp. 4-5.

29. Swanton, pp. 448-49; USDI, pp. 77-82; Bloodworth, p. 5.

vegetation in the rain shadows, and exceedingly hot summers created a harsh environment in which the plateau tribes lived a more Spartan life than their coastal relatives. Living along the eastern base of the Cascades, they had the most contact of the plateau people with the coast. They acted as middlemen in trading goods and ideas between the two areas.

The interior Salish lived in semi-permanent villages located along the Columbia and its tributaries. In contrast to the coast, houses, or lodges, in the interior were easily transported. The entire village could pack up and move according to the season. However, each band usually reestablished itself at the same sites year after year, such as at its favorite fishing area along a river in early summer.

Houses

The lodges, like those along the Sound, sometimes reached great lengths, well beyond 200 feet. A number of families, sometimes an entire village, each with its own fire, would occupy a lodge. They did not partition the interior, however. Lacking cedar, they built the lodge of finely-woven reed mats hung on a log frame. The sides sloped, almost reaching at the top, but leaving an opening along the ridge so that smoke might escape. In the winter they often sunk their shelters into the ground by excavating a few feet, then covering the exterior with grass and earth. About the beginning of the 19th century, after acquiring the horse, these tribes borrowed the

concept of the skin lodge, popularly called the tipi, from the Great Plains Indians who lived among the great buffalo herds.

Horses

The introduction of the horse from the Southwest in the 18th century revolutionized the life of the plateau tribes. Greatly increasing their mobility, they traveled far and wide, picking up particularly the ideas of the Great Plains and its buffalo-centered life. The horse represented wealth, and the leaders of these eastern Cascades groups strove to acquire large herds. The grasslands of the Columbia proved to be nutritious and they were easily traveled, in contrast to the dense forests along the coast. However, as important as the horse became, the groups along the foothills of the North Cascades did not acquire horse herds nearly as large as did the Indians farther east, such as the Cayuses and Nez Perces.

Political Organization

Again, the band or village was the important element in the political organization of the tribes. Larger groups might come together at the fishing places, but no central governmental organization would emerge. In warfare, a number of bands might unite, but each remained independent with regard to tactics and leadership. Leaders might inherit their positions, but they would have to prove themselves in order to retain it. It was common to center around a proven warrior in time of war, then to look to different leaders for the hunt or at fishing time. Extremely independent, each man

was a law unto himself and to his family. They did not observe the potlatch to any important degree, although gatherings for great feasts occurred in times of plenty. They rarely practiced slavery, although they retained women and children captured in battle.

Clothing

The plateau people were more modest than those on the coast. During the hot summers, the men wore little more than breechclouts and moccasins. The women usually covered themselves with a skin dress. In colder weather, both sexes wore the elaborately tailored, soft, skin clothing, so popularly associated with Indians by today's public. Shirts, leggings, and moccasins were decorated with porcupine quills, shells, and dyes (later, with beads). They illustrated a degree of sophistication about clothing lacking in the more casual coastal tribes. After whites began trading in the country, no Indian would be seen without a wool blanket during the cooler seasons.

Canoes

Canoes of course were much less important a means of transportation in the interior, especially after the introduction of the horse. Nonetheless, these Indians were skilled at hollowing out logs; and small dugouts plied Lake Chelan, the Columbia, and the other rivers.

Food

Their diet differed little from the groups along the Sound. They did not have access to much shellfish but, in June each year,

salmon began running the rivers. Then a great flurry of fishing activity took place. They caught and prepared fish in the same manner as those on the coast. A difference in emphasis, perhaps, was that these people along the Columbia were extremely skilled at spearing salmon from wooden platforms at such great fishing centers as The Dalles and Kettle Falls, both on the Columbia. They too climbed into the higher country at the appropriate seasons to collect berries and dig roots, especially camas, a root food that has a strikingly handsome flower in early summer. Skilled in the use of bow and arrow, the plateau Indians were great hunters. Deer, antelope, and smaller animals provided both food and clothing.

Historical Period

The first white to visit the Okanogans, etc., was the North West Company's great explorer, David Thompson. He crossed the Canadian Rockies and, in 1811, traveled down the Columbia, visiting each tribe enroute to the mouth of the "River of the West." He traded for food with the Okanogans. He described a Wenatchee lodge that was 240 feet long. He said that the Wenatchees were well dressed, wearing skins of antelope, mountain sheep, and mountain goat.

Later that same year, David Stuart and Alexander Ross, members of John Jacob Astor's Pacific Fur Company, came up the Columbia and established Fort Okanogan, a mere thirty miles by the river from present Chelan. During the War of 1812, the North West Company acquired the post. It was from Fort Okanogan that Alexander Ross,

who had transferred to the North West Company, set out in 1814 to become the first white to cross the North Cascades. The post introduced many new ideas and products to the tribes along this portion of the Columbia. Such items as guns, blankets, and steel traps quickly became necessities. Just as quickly, liquor and diseases became the scourges of the tribes.

In the early 1850s, the railroad surveyors passed by. Later in the same decade, a stream of miners moved up the Columbia toward the supposed riches of gold in northeastern Washington. Territorial then state governments came into being. Steamboats plied the Columbia. White settlements sprang up, especially after whites discovered in the 1870s that this semi-arid land would grow wheat, cattle, and apples. Chinese miners panned the gravel bars--and occasionally the Chelans and others attacked them. For a brief time in 1880, the Army occupied Camp Chelan at the outlet of the great lake that flows from the heart of the North Cascades.

All this time the Chelans, Wenatchees, Methows, and Okanogans constantly decreased in numbers. They did not offer resistance to white encroachments as did the Yakimas, Cayuses, and Nez Perces. Today, the Thompsons still live on their homelands. The others have left their river valleys and mountains. In 1879 and 1880, reservations were created west of the Okanogan and Columbia rivers as far as Lake Chelan and the eastern slope of the Cascades. In succeeding years, these reserves were reduced in size as white settlement increased. Today nearly all the American Okanogans, Methows,

Chelans, and Wenatchees are parts of the Confederated Tribes of the Colville Reservation in northeastern Washington. (Some of the Wenatchees have gone their separate way and live on the Yakima Reservation.) Of the total population of 3,000 on the Colville Reserve, less than 400 are Okanogans; about 140 call themselves Methow; and a little over 150 are from the Wenatchee tribe. The Chelans are small enough and integrated enough to escape most censuses.³⁰

As on the western side, few traces of the eastern Indians are to be found in the park today. The Thompsons' trail down the Skagit is now under water. Other trails that originated with the Indians are still to be found, although often greatly changed. An example of this latter may be illustrated by the Stehekin valley where the lower part of the trail was converted into a road in the early mining days. Their names are still on the land: Chelan, (deep water), and Stehekin (the way through the mountains). At the head of Lake Chelan, across the lake from Stehekin Landing, pictographs still stick to the sheer granite walls. Although

30. The above summary of these tribes comes from numerous sources. Among them are: An Illustrated History of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan, and Chelan Counties, State of Washington (Spokane, 1904); Edgar I. Stewart, "Alexander Ross," in Le Roy Hafen, ed., The Mountain Men and the Fur Trade of the Far West, 6 (Glendale, 1968), pp. 387-97; Ross, The Fur Hunters; Edson Dow, Passes to the North, History of the Wenatchee Mountains (Wenatchee, 1963); J. Neilson Barry, "The Indians in Washington, Their Distribution by Languages," Oregon Historical Quarterly, 28 (1927), pp. 147-62; Mary W. Avery, Washington, A History of the Evergreen State (Seattle, 1961); Bancroft, The Native Races of the Pacific States, 1; Bloodworth; and USDI, Indian Reservations of the Northwest.

damaged beyond recall by vandals, this record of occupation, possibly predating the Chelan Indians, testifies that the Indians have been acquainted with this land since long before the historic period.³¹

Evaluation and Recommendations, Both Coastal and Inland Indians

Relatively little trace of the Indians' travels and occupation of the present park complex is to be found. Yet a knowledge of the Indians' familiarity with and ability to penetrate this mighty range is essential to an understanding of man in this magnificent environment. Also important is a knowledge of how the mountains influenced the two different ways of life: the coastal, damp, and forested world of the Indians along Puget Sound; and the grass-covered, dry land of the Interior Indians.

The stories of these two differing ways of life may best be told in visitor centers, through museum exhibits, audio-visual programs, and perhaps demonstrations where feasible.

The few specific sites known, such as the pictographs at the head of Lake Chelan, already badly damaged, should be preserved. Until protection can be guaranteed, this particular site should be interpreted with care, if at all.

Residents of the Stehekin Valley, and undoubtedly elsewhere,

31. Edmond S. Meany, "Washington Geographic Names," Washington Historical Quarterly, 8-14 (1917-23); Edmond S. Meany, History of the State of Washington (New York, 1909), pp. 357-59; Grant McConnell, "The Cascades Wilderness," Sierra Club Bulletin, 41 (Dec. 1956), p. 25.

have recovered several excellent examples of Indian stonework.

One expects that equally valuable finds will be made. These artifacts should be collected where possible, catalogued, studied, and exhibited.

In connection with the above, an archeological survey should be made of the park with particular attention being given to the river valleys that have not been flooded, such as the Stehekin, the middle Skagit, Big and Little Beaver Creeks, Chilliwack River, the North Fork of Cascade River, Bridge Creek, and elsewhere. Plans exist for flooding the lower portions of Big Beaver and Thunder Creeks. These two should be surveyed well in advance of any dam construction.

Chapter 2

FUR TRADING AND TRAPPING

The story of the fur trade in the North Cascades National Park does not constitute one of the more important themes of the park's history. Some writers, through misunderstandings of the manner in which the fur-trade operated in its hey-day, have hinted at the remains of Hudson's Bay trappers' cabins in the interior of the range. Cabin ruins do exist; but they are of a later period than that of the great fur trading companies when they dominated the history of the Pacific Northwest.

The only fur trading post in the vicinity of the present park was Fort Okanogan, near the confluence of the Okanogan and Columbia rivers. Erected in 1811, this post belonged to the Pacific Fur Company, the North West Company, and the Hudson's Bay Company, in that order. One of its founders and better known factors (i.e., superintendent) was Alexander Ross, a Scotsman born in 1783. First immigrating into Canada, Ross taught school there for several years. In 1810, he joined John Jacob Astor's Pacific Fur Company. He arrived at the mouth of the Columbia aboard the Tonquin in 1811. That same

year he and others traveled up the Columbia and established Fort Okanogan in an effort to gain supremacy over the North West Company in the interior.¹

This "Okanogan Post" represented the first American settlement in the present State of Washington. It proved to be a profitable location. In one season Ross collected over 1,500 beaver pelts. It must be noted, however, that the employees of these companies usually did not go out and catch beavers themselves; although there are some exceptions to this, particularly in the Snake River country. Instead, they taught the Indians how to use the traps and the principles of trading pelts for the wanted goods carried by the trading posts. Such teaching was not always easy, for Indian men tended to look upon such an occupation as trapping as beneath their dignity. The employees of the companies did not, as a general rule, wander up the mountain streams of the North Cascades, build cabins there, or catch beavers themselves.

One important duty the partners and clerks of the North West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company did perform was to explore the country surrounding their posts. They searched for virgin hunting territory and encouraged the Indians to trap along those streams. And they looked for likely locations for new posts in order to stay

1. Stewart, pp. 387-97. Ross transferred to the North West Company in 1813. He continued to serve in the Columbia Basin: Fort Kamloops, Fort Nez Perce (Walla Walla), Snake River Expeditions, and Flathead Post. He eventually retired to the Red River Settlement. A critic described him as a man possessing almost every virtue except charity.

close to the nomadic Indians and to deny the site to any possible opposition. Always, they searched for better routes of communication.

This last was the principal objective of Alexander Ross when, in 1814, he set out to cross the unknown country of the North Cascades. His purpose was to determine if a feasible route lay between the North West posts in the interior and Puget Sound. Until then one had to travel a roundabout journey down the Columbia to Astoria, then up the coast (preferably by sea) to reach Vancouver Island and Puget Sound.

Unfortunately, Ross, in his otherwise detailed account, failed to note many Indian place names along his route. Students today belong to one of two schools as to his route. Both agree that he traveled up the Methow River. One school has concluded that he then crossed over Twisp Pass, up Bridge Creek, through Rainy Pass, then down Granite and Ruby Creeks toward the Skagit River. The other, and more numerous, school believes that Ross, after crossing Twisp Pass, traveled down Bridge Creek, then up the Stehekin River, over Cascade Pass, and down Cascade River toward the Skagit. The argument will probably never be settled conclusively. It must be noted, however, that in the preceding chapter, it was evident that the Indians had long possessed an intimate knowledge of a trail along the Stehekin and over Cascade Pass.²

Regardless of Ross's route, he was the first white to cross

2. Robert C. Stevens, "Early Winters Visitor Center, A Feasibility Study" (USFS), p. 42.

the North Cascades, thereby earning himself a place in the region's history. He did not, however, succeed in reaching Puget Sound which was his objective: "I and others had contemplated for some time before, that was of penetrating across land from Ockinacken due west to the Pacific on foot." Employees were scarce that year, thus Ross "determined on trying with Indians alone."

On July 25, Ross, accompanied by three Indians, one of whom represented himself as a guide, set out to cross the mighty range: "Our guns in our hands, each a blanket on his back, a bottle, fire steel, and three days provisions, depending upon our guns for our substance." They traveled down the west bank of the Columbia, then turned up the Methow, "but from its rocky sides . . . we were unable to follow it." They moved away from the river and struck off for the west:

The first mountain on the east side is high and abrupt. Here our guide kept telling us that we should follow the same road as the Red Fox chief and his men Seeing no track . . . I asked him where the Red Fox road was; "This is it that we are on," said he, pointing before us. "Where?" said I. "I see no road here." . . . "Oh! there is no road," said he, "But this is the place where they used to pass."

Ross explained that Red Fox was a former Okanogan chief who had traded hemp to the coastal Indians in exchange for marine shells. Early on the second morning, they entered a "dark and gloomy forest" where he found it difficult to use a compass, "as we could not in many places travel fifty yards in any one direction." Still, he had

faith in his guide to lead them correctly.

The party made little progress on the third day because of bad weather. But on the next day they covered 18 miles, shooting a deer and several partridges enroute "so that we had always plenty to eat." They also ran into some snow on this day. The fifth morning brought them again into a gloomy forest. Ross's description sounds familiar to today's wanderer:

A more difficult route to travel never fell to man's lot. On the heights the chief timber is a kind of spruce but not very large, only two or three feet in diameter. The valleys are filled with poplar, alder, stunted birch and willows.

The tracks of wild animals cross our path in every direction. The leaves and decayed vegetation were uncommonly thick on the surface of the ground, and the mice and squirrels swarmed, and have riddled the earth like a sieve. The fallen timber lay in a heap, nor did it appear that the fire ever passed in this place.

That evening, "we reached a height of land which on the east side is steep and abrupt. Here we found the water running in an opposite direction." Those who believe that Ross traveled through Cascade Pass conclude that he had now reached that point. Misfortune came that night when the guide became ill. The group camped at the pass for two days waiting for him to recover. They marched again, but the guide quickly gave out: "We were still among the rugged cliffs and groves of the mountain." (North Fork, Cascade River?)

Ross decided to leave the guide and one of the other Indians here, while he and his remaining partner continued on. As he moved down the valley he blazed the trees as an aid to finding the way back.

On August 4, the pair traveled 22 miles, crossing the stream they were following many times. Cascade River and the Granite--Ruby course are about equal lengths, both being approximately 20-25 miles long. In either case, Ross was getting near to the Skagit.

The next day brought them to "a delightful country of hill and dale, wood and plains." But that afternoon, Ross and his companion witnessed a most frightening event:

We were disturbed . . . by a fearful and continuous noise in the air, loud as thunder, but with no intervals. Not a breath of wind ruffled the air; but towards the southwest, from whence the noise came, the whole atmosphere was darkened, black and heavy We stood and listened . . . for nearly half an hour, the noise still increasing and coming . . . nearer and nearer . . . till it came near to where we stood, when in a moment, we beheld the woods before it bending down like grass before the scythe! It was a wind accompanied with a torrent of rain; a perfect hurricane

The crash of falling trees, the dark and heavy cloud, like a volume of condensed smoke, concealed from us at the time its destructive effects.

The storm passed an hour later. Ross remarked that although he was only one-quarter of a mile from it, no wind and only a few drops of rain hit him. When the air cleared, "we perceived the havock [sic] it had made by the avenue it left behind, having levelled everything in its way."

The Indian was nearly paralyzed with fear. He determined that he was turning back. Ross finally persuaded him to remain and they camped on the edge of the fallen trees. Ross did not forget to describe the river at this point: "The little river . . . seemed to take a bend nearly due north and was 22 yards wide and so deep

that we could scarcely wade across it. I gave it the name of 'West River'. Here the timber was much larger than any we had yet seen; some of the trees measuring five and six feet in diameter." He commented too on the large number of deer and beaver.

The next morning Ross awoke to find that his companion had fled. Regretfully he concluded that "there was no alternative but to yield to circumstances and retrace my steps." He was acutely disappointed, for he realized that he was close to the Pacific. Three days later, hungry and tired, he reached the pass where he had left the sick guide. The missing Indian was already there and "the men were in the act of tying up their bundles and preparing to start on their homeward journey." They had been prepared to leave him behind. Ross admitted that he was not in good humor and that he felt "hungry, angry, fatigued, and disappointed." A glum, quiet party reached Fort Okanogan on August 22. Once home, the guide told Ross that "in four days from Point Turn Around, had we continued, we should have reached the ocean."

The location of Point Turn Around is fully a matter of conjecture. Assuming that Ross descended the Cascade River, his estimated mileage of 22 for August 4 implies that he reached a point close to the confluence of the Cascade and the Skagit when the storm struck.

The North West Company did not follow up Ross's expedition. For the rest of the fur trade era, the snowy range remained an unknown country. One might assume that Indians, particularly those who traded at Fort Okanogan, made their way up the nearby accessible

streams along the eastern slope of the range in their search for beaver. Otherwise, the impact of the fur trade on the North Cascades remained slight. In 1855, however, Ross published The Fur Hunters of the Far West, in which he publicized his historic journey across the mountains.³

In more recent times, as white settlement filled up the lowland valleys, a number of men made their living by trapping in the mountains. These were individual efforts and belonged to a different, later era than that of the giant companies. A few of these trappers still live in communities around the North Cascades.

There are no traces of the North West or Hudson's Bay Companies' activities in the park complex. In 1908 someone found a beaver trap on the bank of the Stehekin River. The restaurant at Stehekin displays the trap among its relics today. An expert might be able to ascribe a date to the trap.

Evaluation and Recommendations

The discussion concerning Ross's route will probably continue as long as people are interested in his account. The writer, as the above paragraphs might indicate, belongs to the school that Ross probably came down Bridge Creek, up the Stehekin River, through Cascade Pass, and down the Cascade, which he named West River.

The era of the three major fur companies, 1811-1846, is but

3. Ross, pp. 36-42; Keith A. Murray, "Building a Wagon Road Through the Northern Cascade Mountains," Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 56 (April 1965), p. 49.

a minor theme in the history of North Cascades National Park. Had it not been for Alexander Ross's explorations, the fur trade could hardly be considered a theme at all. Similarly, the more modern trapper's contribution to the park's history appears to be a minor story.

Recommend that Ross's adventures be interpreted in the visitor centers. Although primarily associated with the fur trade, his journey is also highly important to the themes of exploration and communications. Should any on-site interpretation be done on the present trail over Cascade Pass, recommend that Ross's experiences be a part of this. (This trail will be further discussed in this report.)

Also recommend that interpretive personnel interview and tape the survivors of the one-man trapping operations. Many a good story, and good history, may lie unknown of these individualists' adventures in the wild mountains. Their number is rapidly diminishing.

Chapter 3

INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY

The northern boundary of North **Cascades** National Park coincides with the international boundary between Canada and the United States, the 49° north latitude. Great Britain and the United States had agreed by the Treaty of Washington in 1846 that this parallel would mark the boundary from Lake of the Woods to the Strait of Georgia. Britain was to have all of Vancouver Island, which dips below the 49°. The boundary in this area would run south and west from the Strait of **Georgia** following the center of the main channel between the U.S. mainland and Vancouver Island.

Unfortunately, two substantial channels, separated by the San Juan Islands, paralleled each other in this area. The British, through the Hudson's Bay Company, claimed that the treaty meant the eastern channel, Rosario Strait, which would have placed all the San Juans on the British side of the line. The Americans, not to be outdone, argued that the treaty really meant **Haro Strait** which runs closer to Vancouver Island, thus making the islands U.S. territory.

The boundary dispute dragged on somewhat desultorily into the 1850s. The national governments were slow to act. Not until 1856 did the U.S. Congress finally authorize a United States North West

Boundary Commission to survey the 49^o from the ocean to the Rocky Mountains and to attempt to find a solution for the disputed water boundary. Archibald Campbell received his appointment as U.S. Commissioner in February 1857. He immediately set out to build his team of surveyors, astronomers, and clerks. His responsibilities included both the land and water boundaries. The British decided to appoint separate commissioners: Capt. James C. Prevost, Royal Navy, to head the water survey **commission**; and Lt. Col. John S. Hawkins, Royal Engineers, for the land survey.

The water survey quickly came to an impasse. The dispute over the San Juan Islands would continue until 1872 before being decided by international arbitration. Meanwhile, this dispute would involve the serious crisis in 1859 known as the "Pig War," wherein **British** and American armed forces faced each other for a short but tense time. It would also include a joint military occupation of San Juan Island for more than a decade.

The land survey avoided these problems. In the beginning, though, a certain friction developed between Campbell and Hawkins. This antagonism rose in part from the deadlock over the water boundary and in part because Campbell did not quite trust the **British**, any **British**. **Hawkins** considered Campbell to be a most stubborn man, but was determined to get along with him, and more or less **succeeded**.

Campbell's principal assistant was 1st Lt. John G. Parke, on leave from the U.S. Topographical Engineers. Parke served as chief astronomer and surveyor. Destined to become a major general in the

Civil War, Parke proved to be an energetic, capable second-in-command. Three additional members of the U.S. Commission must be mentioned: Joseph S. Harris, assistant surgeon and naturalist, who later became president of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad; James W. Alden, an artist; and Henry Custer, topographer. Custer became fascinated with the North Cascades and attempted to describe the magnificence of the mountains as well as the mundane aspects of his assignment. Alden, although employed only a short time, put on canvas the first illustrations of the national park.¹

Despite the years of field work and compilation of reports, statistics, and drawings, the U.S. Congress did not direct the publication of a final report. Campbell, working in Washington, D. C., finished a final draft in 1869. In the same year, he and Hawkins signed their names to a final joint report. The Federal Government published neither for reasons of economy. The Smithsonian Institution acquired the manuscript of Campbell's report; then, in 1872, loaned it back to him. His report has been lost since that time. Fortunately, some of the individual field reports have found their way into the National Archives. By accident, a Canadian official found a copy of the joint report in England in 1898. He said that he had it published in 1899; but today copies of this

1. NA, RG 76, Northwestern Boundary, Envelope 3, "List of Persons . . .;" Herman J. Deutsch, "A Contemporary Report on the 49th Boundary Survey," Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 53 (January 1962), p. 18; Marcus Baker, Survey of the Northwestern Boundary of the United States, 1857-1861, USGS Bulletin No. 174 (Washington, 1900), p. 14.

publication seem to have again disappeared.²

The two commissioners prepared a protocol in August 1858. This was well into the Americans' second season of survey, but Colonel Hawkins had been quite **late** in making his appearance. The protocol established certain agreements as to how to mark the boundary on the ground. They would determine astronomical points at convenient intervals. When these points lay in forested country, the crews would cut a track not less than 20 feet wide for at least a half mile on either side of the point along the 49°. This **swath** would also be cut where the line ran across major streams, trails, or outstanding natural features.

Later on, after some bickering concerning size and style, the commissioners agreed to place iron monuments where possible on the boundary between Point Roberts at the western end and the crest of the Cascades. Where the terrain was too rough to carry in and place an iron monument, a mound of stones would be the marker. These stone beacons were also to be used from the crest of the range eastward to the Rockies.³

The geography of the northern boundary of today's park, from west to east, encompasses a variety of forms. The western end is mountainous, one of the largest peaks being Middle Peak. Then

2. Baker, p. 11; Daniel T. Goggin, compiler, Preliminary Inventory of the Records Relating to International Boundaries (Washington, 1968), p. 38; Otto Klotz, The History of the Forty-Ninth Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains (New York, n.d.), reprinted from The Geographical Review, 3 (May 1917), pp. 382-87.

3. Baker, pp. 19 and 32.

comes the valley of Chilliwack River, which flows north into Chilliwack Lake, just north of the boundary in British Columbia, then on to the Frazer River. To the east of this valley is another mountainous complex, the highest peak being Mount Redoubt. Then comes the Skagit River (now dammed to form Ross Lake), which contrasts with the Chilliwack by running from north to south. The eastern end of the line is again mountainous, marked by Hozomeen Mountain a little south of the border.

The American survey parties reached the western slope of the Cascades by the end of the season in 1857. They decided not to tackle the forbidding complex of mountains head-on. Instead, in 1858, they traveled by boat up the Fraser River, then hiked up the Chilliwack valley, and established a base camp at the head of Chilliwack Lake. From here they surveyed both east and west up the slopes of the valley. At first, Campbell did not think that his men could cross the Mount Redoubt area to the east. However, by dipping back into British Columbia a little his men had surveyed the line to the Skagit and beyond.

The earliest note of the rugged terrain appeared in Lieutenant Parke's report of progress in December 1857. He felt that it would be a difficult task to cross the range "whose rugged and snow capped ridges, independent of the forests present serious and formidable obstacles to the prosecution of Astronomical and Geodetic work."⁴

4. NA, RG 76, Northwestern Boundary, Envelope 1, Lt. J. G. Parke, Dec. 9, 1857, to Archibald Campbell.

The progress of the survey was complicated in 1858 by the discovery of gold in British Columbia. Campbell found it difficult to persuade his employees to stay on the job. Nevertheless he managed to recruit the nearly two hundred men required to support and man the two astronomical parties and the three survey groups. This small army included astronomers, surveyors, topographers, computers, chainmen, target men, instrument carriers, cooks, packers, a surgeon, a geologist, a quartermaster, an artist, a chief guide, axemen, laborers, and, as important as any, Indian guides and messengers. The number of Indians employed is difficult to ascertain. But a record of man-days of their services was prepared: 1857-1,016; 1858-2,754; and 1859-3,063. These men received \$1 per day. Further on, notice will be made of their valuable contributions to the success of the reconnaissances made. Henry Custer relied on them almost completely during his wide-ranging trips through today's park.⁵

G. Clinton Gardner, U.S. assistant astronomer and surveyor, visited Chilliwack Lake in advance of the main party in the spring of 1858. Due to the steep hills along either side of the lake, he traveled to its head on a raft, as would all future surveying parties. He reported that the Hudson's Bay Company had in the past attempted to open a trail from the Fraser through this area to

5. Ibid., Envelope 3, "Statement of Service of Indians Employed as Canoe-men, Pack-men, Expressmen, Guides, Etc."

Fort Colville. However, the Company, after reaching the Skagit River to the east, had given up the idea because of the cold weather encountered.⁶

Soon after Gardner's trip, the U.S. Commission established a depot at the mouth of the Chilliwack, then began the difficult task of moving supplies and equipment up to the lake on pack animals and on the backs of Indians. Escorting the party were 25 soldiers from the U.S. 9th Infantry. About this time, the Indians informed Parke that he could reach the heart of the Cascade range by traveling down the Skagit. He was unable to proceed with this idea for the moment; the Indians were more interested then in hiring out their canoes to would-be miners than they were in escorting him on a lengthy trip. Parke later gave up the idea altogether when he learned that rapids barred use of the middle Skagit and that great log jams stretched across the lower river. The Skagit would have to wait another year for its explorer.⁷

By the end of 1858, Parke was able to report that, from their base camp at Chilliwack Lake, his men had succeeded in determining the boundary as far east as the Skagit. He added that they had not made a continuous survey because such would have cost too much money and labor due to the ruggedness of the country. He was

6. Ibid., G. Clinton Gardner, April 17, 1858, to Lt. J. G. Parke.

7. Ibid., Envelope 1, Lt. J. G. Parke, Sept. 30, 1858, to Archibald Campbell.

satisfied that the boundary had been well-enough marked by astronomical observations at three different points reached via the several north-south valleys.⁸

In 1866 after the Civil War, when Campbell began pulling together the work of the commission, he received a remarkable 47-page report from Henry Custer, who signed himself as "Assistant of Reconnaissances." In this document, Custer, describing the summer of 1859, establishes himself as the pioneer explorer of much of the northern portion of North Cascades National Park. Through his eyes and enthusiasm, the reader may readily see and experience the magnificent primeval land.⁹

Custer first entered today's park by travelling up the headwaters of Ensawkwach Creek, just inside the northwest corner, a still-remote area. He described the difficulty experienced in breaking a trail--an experience today's traveler may easily repeat:

Our march was a most tedious one, winding our way along the steep slopes of the Mountains bordering the Stream [Ensawkwach Creek], or breaking our way through dense tissues of bush vegetation, always found in the bottoms of

8. Ibid., Lt. J. G. Parke, Dec. 23, 1858, to Archibald Campbell.

9. Ibid., Envelope 4, Report of Henry Custer, May 1866. This report was cited in Chapter 1 when describing the Indians' contributions to the success of the survey. Custer could not claim grammar as his forte. Someone (Campbell?) heavily edited this report later. Here I have used Custer's original constructions wherever possible. Minor punctuation has been added, but every effort has been made to retain Custer's enthusiasm.

these streams. They are the vine maple & another bush whose name I do not know. They extend along generally the margins of the Creek clear up to the Mountain sumits [sic], and there is no alternative, but to break your way through it. To do so you have to work with hand & foot, to break, or hold away the very elastic twigs of the bush, which if not careful, will give you such a lesson, you will not soon Forget. Add to this a most disagreeable thorny plant with large leaves & red berries [Devil's Club], which obstructs itself continually in your way, a boggy ground . . . and an intolerable swarm of mosquitoes.

Continuing up the creek, Custer carefully recorded the geography.

From here to the 2 principal headforks of the Creek is but a short distance, one of these 2 branches heads in a SE direction, the other comes from the Southwest, and takes its rise, as we subsequently ascertained, in a small lake [Pocket Lake, outside the park] in a rocky basin nearly on the summit of the Ridge to the West of us [Silesia Ridge].

Custer decided to climb the peak to the east of Ensawkwach Creek. Today this mountain is called Middle Peak. The quotation is lengthy; but its importance is great:

We had much hard climbing to do but fortunately the higher we reached, the more the timber became clear of underbrush . . . After having proceeded some distance on the summit of the ridge [probably the long ridge extending from Middle Peak toward the southwest], we were compelled to descend again by some ravine lateral to our course. After a somewhat difficult descent, we finally reached the valley of a little tributary [not named on USGS map] of the main creek coming from the Northeast, & here we concluded to camp. It was a most lovely spot, sunny & free of snow. The grass had grown luxuriously, rare flowers . . . everywhere, a fine alpine pasturage.

The next day he climbed the peak. His barometer showed the height to be 7,000 feet. Middle Peak's height is today given as

7,464 feet:

We found ourselves to be on the dividing ridge, between the waters of the Eusanquatch & those of the Klahieh [Little Chilliwack River]. The 3 principal forks of the latter were plainly visible. The Southwest Fork of it heads immediately with the SE Fork of the Ensanquatch & . . . is separated . . . only by a thin low Ridge.

The view from here was fine & extensive to all directions of the compass. I leave it to a better pen to describe the sublimity of true Mountain scenery in the Cascade Mts . . . It must be seen, it cannot be described. Nowhere do the Mountain masses & Peaks present such strange, fantastic, dauntless, & **startling** outlines as here. Whoever wishes to see nature in all its primitive glory & grandeur, in its almost ferocious wildness, must go & visit these Mountain regions.

Toward the East the Mts reach a considerable altitude, & for the first time glaciers . . . were seen to cover the Mountain sides to a considerable extent, dazzling in the reflected light of the sinking sun. To the Southwest, Mt. Thuskan [Shuksan] & Mt. Baker elevate their hoary & icy summits, beautiful & majestic, from whatever Pt. you may contemplate them.

Custer also noted an immense forest fire toward the east, "sending up vast columns of smoke several 1000 feet high." This fire burned most of the summer. Later on, Custer's report refers to it several times because it interfered with his observations from other peaks.

Descending the mountain, Custer's party came to a steep slope covered with snow: "Sitting astraddle of our mountain sticks, we slid down with great rapidity, everybody delighted with the fun." From the Ensanquatch, Custer crossed to the headwaters of Little Chilliwack River. Still in a mountain-climbing mood

(he never could resist a peak), he ascended a peak that, from the description, was Copper Mountain or one of its spurs. The climb was fatiguing and took several hours. He estimated the elevation to be 7,000 feet; Copper Mountain is actually 7,142 feet:

Mts Baker & Thuskan were . . . visible, the later appears from here not as an isolated peak, but as an immense rocky perpendicular wall many thousands feet elevated above the massive piramidical base base of the Mt. Both of these peaks as I plainly saw from here do not belong or lay in the main body or Ridge of the Cascade Mts.

Custer then traveled down the Little Chilliwack, finding less underbrush the farther he descended. Finally he reached the Chilliwack River (also called Dolly Varden) which he described as "the main Klahel stream, a stream of some considerable size, flowing in a comparatively wide valley, densely timbered." Following down this river he reached "the vista of the Parallel," which had already been cut where the Chilliwack crossed the 49°. Here he passed the already-abandoned U.S. astronomical station, then marched on to Chilliwack Lake.

Custer's next assignment was to explore to the east as far as the Skagit River, about which information "was very vague & meagre." To do this he first ascended "Koechehlum" Creek in British Columbia, where his Indian guide led the party along the traces of an old Indian trail. They crossed a divide and reached the "Kleguanum." After ascending this stream a distance, Custer climbed another mountain. From the peak he could see the Skagit Valley to the southeast. Proceeding up the Kleguanum, he "struck a small stream,

flowing in a direction opposite . . . namely SE, & we found that we had crossed unknowingly the here almost imperceptible divide between the Fraser & Skagit rivers."

Very soon they came upon a "broad & well traveled trail" which, Custer concluded, was the "Whatcom Trail." Finally, the party reached the Skagit itself, some miles above the international border. He saw that the river was

already a stream of considerable size, with beautiful clear water, & gentle fall, apparently fit for Canoe navigation. It flows in a valley about 2 miles wide, which however becomes narrower to the north or farther up River. We crossed the river on a five foot log. On this side of the stream [east], we found the whole forest burned by late fires, ignited by persons lately camped here. Smoke was still arising in all directions.

Custer did not say who the fire-setters were; he did comment at this point that the Indians frequently set fires so as to clear out underbrush and make travel easier when hunting. Again he climbed a hill to see the surrounding country; but smoke from the fire prevented him from getting a good view. "From here," he wrote, "the Skagit flows almost due South in a broad valley densely timbered, lately a trail has been cut by the U.S. Commission to the intersection of the valley with the 49th Parallel some 14 miles from here." For some unexplained reason Custer commented at this point on the lack of geographical knowledge possessed by the officers of the Hudson's Bay Company: "How little information of the Country they possessed, even of the nearest vicinity of their Forts."

On the way back to Chilliwack Lake, Custer went climbing again. His description is too vague to determine which peak he ascended. From the top he could see the Skagit wending "its peaceful course through the dark masses of the woods." He said that the mountains east of the Skagit rose to a considerable height: "In the first Ridge we observe 2 Peaks especially prominent, the Shawatan & the Hozomeen, the latter is a huge mass of grayish black rock, ending in 2 sharp points of considerable altitude." The Hozomeen still goes by that name and stands on the eastern boundary of Ross Lake NRA. Depending on Custer's location, the mountains that he saw to the south may have been the Pickett Range:

Immediately to the South of us, the rocky, whitish masses of the Chuch-check Mts. elevate themselves far above the surrounding Mts., covered with ice, & broken up in a thousand peculiar forms, **castles**, **columns** & **walls**; they are broad & massive, & seem properly to constitute the main matrix of these Mts.

Almost overcome by the grandeur surrounding him, Custer wrote:

No mortal pen could be found to **describe** these grand & glorious scenery properly & justly. This endless variety of shapes and forms, these thousands of different shades and colors--here the green & black of the endless forest, & the lovely mountain meadow, here the gray in all its endless nuances, the blue, the red, the daseling white of the snow & ice masses, reflecting & breaking the steady rays of the midday sun, & the whole wonderful landscape covered by a light mist, which chastens down the color & gives the whole matchless view an almost fairy like aspect.

After another rest at Chilliwack Lake, Custer's party (two other whites and nine Indians) set out on a trip that would take them deep into today's park. They first traveled up the Klahieh (Chilliwack) River, following the short trail that ended at the astronomical station

on the boundary. He mentioned seeing the vista and the monuments at that point. He noticed that the principal tree in the river valley was the cedar, "which grows to considerable size & height . . . , when having attained considerable size, it begins strongly to lean, sometimes as much as 10° - 20° , this is probably due to a want of firmness in the roots, as also the immense weight of its bulky trunk, & to the great number of branches . . . for the wind to act on."

Custer described his trip up the Chilliwack in some detail. The party camped near a cedar-bark Indian hut soon after entering today's park--indicating that the Indians were quite familiar with the country. As was his custom, he climbed a spur of Copper Mountain. From his viewpoint he spotted a mountain to the south that was probably the Whatcom Peak--Mt. Challenger complex:

To the South we notice a Mt with a peculiar, sharply defined, pyramidal sumit, it lays nearly at the head of our stream . . . it spreads itself fanlike into many branches. This Mt. I concluded to be the Speech Mt . . . It lays in a tripple divide, between the Chiloweyuck, the Nookaahk, & the Skagit rivers.

Leaving the Chilliwack, Custer and his men turned eastward, climbing a steep ridge. They were now "entirely in unknown territory." Soon they reached a "point near the sumit of a Mountain covered with meadow, of the most beautiful alpine pasturage, here & there a cluster of dwarfish balsam firs, & scattered over the whole gently inclined plain of vivid green, numerous small ponds." One cannot be certain of Custer's route this day, but it seems that while on the Chilliwack he missed Brush Creek and continued on up the river to Easy Creek. He then climbed the ridge between Easy

and Brush where he found the "most beautiful alpine pasturage" on top. (Perhaps today's names of "Brush" and "Easy" indicate why he chose the latter.)

Reaching the "sumit" of this ridge early the following morning ("a regular alp"), Custer could see to his great satisfaction that off to the northwest "a gorge . . . extended from the northern foot of this Mt, clear through to another Valley lateral, into which we can see some distance, & which can be no other than the Skagit valley." That day an Indian killed a mountain goat. A great feast was had, ending with the Indians singing, "accompanied by music, with a stick aplied vigorously to a tin kettle."

The next morning, the party descended "Goat Mountain," as Custer named it (Easy Ridge, today?), "a dangerous descent of some 2,000-3,000 feet," and reached the headwaters of Brush Creek. Custer christened the stream "Red Mt. Creek" because of the reddish colored mountain to the north, today called Red Face Mountain. A short distance further up the creek, a tributary came in from the north, "forming a pretty Cascade of some 20-30 feet high."

Continuing, they entered Whatcom Pass. Although Custer made no attempt to name it, this marks the first known crossing of this pass. Instead of following the route of the present trail, they climbed one of the creeks that drain Tapto Lakes on Red Face Mountain, i.e. they continued to follow the headwaters of Brush Creek. Working their way eastward they came to the steep canyon that contains upper Little Beaver Creek, on the east side of

Whatcom Pass. This creek would lead them to the Skagit. But before descending the canyon wall, Custer took note of a magnificent glacier:

Nothing ever seen before could compare to the matchless grandeur of this feature in nature. All the glaciers in the surrounding Mts to the East of us, & there are many of them, vanish before it into insignificance, in comparison with this class[us] of glaciers.

If one follows Custer's description of the location of this glacier, some confusion emerges. The party was heading generally in an easterly direction. Custer said that this glacier was to their left, that is, to the north. Far to the northeast of his position (about five miles) flows Redoubt Glacier. But Custer's detailed description of the characteristics of the glacier indicates that he was not observing Redoubt, but a glacier very much closer. Later on in his account, another reference to seeing the glacier when he was down in the Canyon of Little Beaver Creek completely eliminates Redoubt from consideration. One cannot doubt but that Custer was gazing upon mighty Challenger Glacier to the south of Whatcom Pass, that is, to the right of the party's direction of travel, and less than two miles away.

Another phenomenon that caught Custer's attention was "peculiar spots upon the surface of the snow, some of a reddish, others of a purple color. By closer examination these spots are found to be caused by a fine powder like substance strewn over the snow." He did not know what to make of this "red snow," which today scientists

have identified as algae that grow in snow.

The descent into the canyon of upper Little Beaver Creek proved difficult. The party scrambled and slipped down over 3,000 feet of "almost perpendicular" wall. At the bottom they found "a creek of considerable size" that had a "peculiar sky blue color" turning darker blue downstream, a characteristic of streams that originate in glaciers, Custer observed. He named it "Glacier Creek." They found a good camp near the creek in an open forest:

Opposite us is the magnificent glacier [Challenger], below it we see numerous cascades, hundreds of feet high, sending their dust like waters over the rocky precipitous cliffs of the adjacent Mts, all intent to increase the volume of the creek near us.

Vine maple, a narrow canyon, Devil's Club, and alder made the descent of Little Beaver quite toilsome. Farther down, however, the valley widened and the explorers were able to travel more quickly. Becoming worried about the possibility of running out of food, Custer climbed a mountain near the creek to determine how far away the Skagit lay. It proved to be near. A quick march brought them to the river. Custer estimated, rather accurately, that he had reached a point four or five miles south of the parallel. (The distance was six miles.)

Crossing the Skagit, Custer struck an Indian trail on the east bank. He turned north on the trail, eventually reaching the U.S. astronomical station at the boundary. The explorer learned there that Lieutenant Parke had left orders for him to explore the Skagit ten miles in both directions from the border, as well as to inspect

the country as far east as the Similkameen River. Custer directed a Nooksack Indian in his group to build a light (8-man) canoe for traveling on the Skagit. The party first traveled north of the 49^o parallel, a trip that took them away from today's park and into British Columbia.

On August 27, Custer again departed from the station, this time traveling downstream both by a new canoe and by a part of his group walking the Indian trail. He himself and three Indians took the canoe: "Some distance from the astron. Station, the river is blockaded by large rafts [of fallen trees], over which we hauled our canoe, with some difficulty." Early in the second morning, between the border and Little Beaver Creek, Custer noted that the river divided into three channels, all blocked by log-jams. He encountered similar difficulties for the next few miles. But after passing the confluence of Little Beaver, the canoe had easier traveling.

The third day, August 28, brought a pleasant journey on an unobstructed river. "Nothing can be more pleasant," wrote Custer, "than to glide down a stream like this, the motion is so gentle, the air on the water cool & pleasant & the scenery, which is continually shifting, occupies mind & eye pleasantly." They noticed a large stream coming in from the east, which was possibly today's Three Fools Creek. Farther on they hit some small rapids. Then, at the end of the day, they passed "the bulky form of Nokomokeen Mt., with its snow & ice covered sumit." It is difficult to determine which

peak this was, there being several on either side of the Skagit in that general area.

From that evening's camp, Custer could see a large valley, about eight or nine miles farther downstream, coming into the Skagit from the east. Custer called it "East Fork." Today it is known as Ruby Creek.

He had traveled far beyond the ten miles that Parke had directed; yet Custer decided to go still farther down the river, at least to the rapids and canyons where, he had heard, the river breaks "through the Cascade Ridge." The next morning, Custer appointed the Nooksack canoe-builder as steersman, one Chilliwack Indian as midship paddler, and a second Chilliwack as bow paddler:

Our downward course was with the speed of about 5-6 knots and more, the Indians delighted to steer through the swiftest of rapids . . . shouting and singing at the same time. . . . The river valley begins to narrow gradually, the mountains shut in closer and closer; the stream is clear of all obstacles. After an hours navigation, we passed the mouth of a large tributary from the West /Big Beaver Creek?/, forming a wide . . . Ravine, which extended to the foot of the main cascade Ridge.

From here the river bed assumes rapidly the Character of a Cañon . . . After another $\frac{1}{2}$ hour navigation, we rapidly enter the beginning of a cañon; the river flows here between rocky banks . . . which even makes my expert Indian canoemen feel more or less uncomfortable. From the anxious looks they cast around, I conclude that it is about time to look for a secure harbor.

They found such a harbor on the east side of the river, and landed. And just in time. Only 100 yards ahead roared a fall some 12-15 feet in height. From a view point on the river bank, Custer could see the confluence of Ruby Creek ("East Fork") only a few

hundred "steps" away. A fallen "fir" tree formed a bridge across the mouth of Ruby Creek canyon, about 150 feet above the water [sic]: "Over this primitive bridge, one of the Indians was rapidly crossing & recrossing, looking with perfect coolness in/to the dizzy chasm below . . . He invited each of us to join him in turn, but with little success."

Custer noted that at this point the Skagit turned sharply to the west. He figured the latitude to be $48^{\circ} 43' 37''$ north--which is reasonably close. He was now about twenty miles south of the boundary, twice the distance directed by Parke. Custer began the return journey up the Skagit, exchanging paddles for poles. Before the end of that first day, however, Custer abandoned the canoe, and the whole party traveled on the Indian trail.

Part way up, the explorers turned to the east, climbing Kakoil peaks (Devil's Dome, or?) in order to reach the Similkameen. This route soon took them outside today's park complex and into the Pasayten Wilderness. Custer traveled eastward as far as the headwaters of either the Methow or the Pasayten rivers, then returned to the Skagit, "As I considered the program of my orders more than completely carried out." When they reached the astronomical station they found it deserted.

Custer wanted to climb the dramatic Hozomeen Mountain as a climax to his explorations. However, "the whole Country is covered with clouds & smoke," he wrote. Disappointed, he abandoned the project. He summarized his remarkable trips by concluding that he

had traveled over 300 miles and had reconnoitered "& made suitable to be mapped" more than 1,000 square miles. He admitted that more than topographical information appeared in his report, but he justified his extraneous observations in that he was the first white to visit a large part of this country and to have described it in writing.

Despite the amount of work accomplished by the U.S. Commission in 1858, various parties returned to the North Cascades in the summer of 1859, completing various measurements and placing monuments. The survey itself proceeded eastward from the vicinity of the Skagit River toward the Columbia. In the spring, Lieutenant Parke reported on the impracticability of transporting and erecting cast-iron monuments in the mountains. As a result, the commissioners ordered that stone monuments be erected, each six to eight feet in height.¹⁰

Under the direction of Geologist George Gibbs, crews reopened the trail from Chilliwack River to the Skagit, through British Columbia. The Americans complained that the British were slow about helping.¹¹ By September, however, the North Cascades were far behind. The work parties had reached the Similkameen River, "the first stream encountered

10. NA, RG 76, Northwest Boundary, Envelope 1, Parke, May 17, 1859, to Campbell; Senate Ex. Doc. No. 16, 37th Cong., 1st sess., p. 3, quoting Parke to Campbell, Nov. 12, 1859.

11. NA, RG 76, Northwest Boundary, Envelope 2, Campbell, June 30, 1859, to Lt. Col. Hawkins.

whose waters flow into the Columbia."¹²

In 1860, the British, because of some low quality contract work performed the preceding year, still found themselves in the area between Chilliwack Lake and the Skagit. This same year found James M. Alden employed by the U.S. Commission as an artist. Only three of Alden's many excellent sketches concern the general area of the North Cascades. They are included in this report: "Camp Sumas, west of the Cascades," "Chilliwack Lake," and the "Summit of Cascade Mountains, from trail looking west"--probably in the vicinity of the dividing line between Whatcom and Okanogan Counties, east of the park. One regrets that Alden had not been employed during the 1858-59 seasons, when the commission was active in the present park area.¹³

The total number of miles surveyed by the Americans and the British amounted to 409.5. The total cost to the American government came to \$600,000. The number of markers, iron and stone, totaled 161. The British numbered the markers from east to west; the Americans numbered them in the order surveyed, from west to east. For the United States, Number 1 was on the seaward side of Point Roberts. The original marker still stands. According to Marcus Baker, in 1900, eight stone markers of the original survey then stood within

12. Ibid., Campbell, Sept. 3, 1859, to Sec. of State Lewis Cass.

13. Deutsch, p. 20; NA, RG 76, James W. Alden, **Landscape Views**.

the present park.¹⁴

Amer. No.

Unknown	Bench on hill, east side of Skagit Valley	Long	121° 02' 26.6"
"	Slope of mountain, west side	" "	121 04 22.6
"	Base of mountain, base of camp	" "	121 16 41.4
"	West of and near trail to Skagit River		121 16 56.3
"	East " " " " " "		121 18 57.3
51	East side of Klahaiku (Chilliwack) Valley		121 23 11.0
50	West " " " " "		121 23 48.5
Unknown	East of Ensawkwatch Creek		121 30 08.4

As the years passed dissatisfaction grew concerning minor points on the boundary. Starting in 1901, Canada and the United States began field operations to resolve these issues. In 1908, a treaty was signed at Washington calling for a complete resurveying and remarking. With few exceptions, each year since then has seen continuing field work. In 1937, the International Boundary Commission published a report on activities up to that date. At the same time, a map consisting of 59 sheets came out supporting the report in detail.¹⁵

14. Baker, p. 34.

15. International Boundary Commission (IBC), Joint Report upon the Survey and Demarcation of the Boundary between the United States and Canada, from the Gulf of Georgia to the Northwesternmost Point of Lake of the Woods (Washington, 1937); Map, "International Boundary, From the Gulf of Georgia to the Northwesternmost Part of the Lake of the Woods;" Sheets 4 and 5 include the northern border of North Cascades NP.

As a result of this remonumenting, new markers replaced all the original ones, except Monument No. 1 on Point Roberts and a few where permanent monuments could not be maintained.¹⁶ In the whole breadth of the North Cascades, 21 stone cairns and one bench mark that had been cut in rock (Nos. 44-65) had been placed in the original survey. Of these, all were found except Nos. 44 and 45, both to the west of the park, in Tamihi Valley, which had been destroyed by falling trees and snowslides.¹⁷

Following the example of the original commission, the new party established a camp at the mouth of Depot Creek on Chilliwack Lake in British Columbia in 1901. Here they found a headboard marking the grave of an American soldier who had drowned in the lake in 1858 when his company has escorted the commission. By 1936, this headboard had so badly decayed that a marble slab, paid for in part by the same U.S. infantry company in which the soldier had been assigned, replaced it. The old inscription was transcribed to the new slab:

Michael Brown of County Galoway, Ireland, Co. F,
9th Inf., U.S. Army. Drowned in Chilliwack Lake
October 10, 1858, while serving with his comrades
as escort to the International Boundary Commission.
His body was recovered and interred here by his
comrades June 15, 1859, Aged 26 years.¹⁸

Although the Army escorts are a part of the story of the first

16. IBC, p. 27.

17. Ibid., p. 30.

18. Ibid., pp. 37 and 37n. This marker is said to be still in place.

survey, their story is a minor part of the whole. No evidence is known to exist that the military escort entered the present park.

The 1901 surveyors found the old monuments 50 and 51 on either side of the Chilliwack River. When new monuments replaced these two, they became numbers 62 and 63. The surveyors also recut the 20-foot vista through the forest in this valley. Moving up Depot Creek, they found old monument 52 in excellent shape. Later, it was exchanged for new monument 65. Here too they reopened the vista. On the western boundary of today's park, where Ensawkwatch Creek (called Middle Creek in the 1901 report) crosses the 49^o parallel, the surveyors found old markers 48 (just outside the park boundary and on the west side of the creek) and 49 (almost on the park boundary and east of the creek). No. 48 was simply a mark chiseled on the face of a rock; no. 49 consisted of a standard stone cairn. New monuments 57 and 58 now stand at the same sites.

To reach the boundary line where it crosses the Skagit, the 1901 surveyors established a camp at Ruby Creek, from where they traveled up the Skagit rather than pack through British Columbia as had their predecessors. By then the upper Skagit had been well explored and a trail well developed along the river. While these surveyors could not experience the same thrill of discovery as had Custer, they could still witness the same magnificent scenery. They referred to the old Indian trail above the Ruby as the "abandoned Fort Hope trail," probably referring to its use as a route for pack trains to the Ruby Creek mines in 1880.

At the border, they found signs of the old vista and located stone cairn 56. This latter was eventually replaced with monument 72. For some unexplained reason they did not cross the Skagit on this trip to inspect old marker 55 on the west side (now monument 71). (In more recent times the waters of Ross Lake flooded this section of the valley. Monument 72 today is on the eastern shore of the lake; no. 71 is $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{2}$ mile west of the western shore. Whether or not these represent the original sites is difficult to ascertain, even after examining maps drawn before the flooding of the area.)

In 1906, the commission had eleven new markers set in concrete (new nos. 61-71). Six of these replaced old markers 50-55; the other five were new ones, being additions rather than replacements-- 61, 64, 68, 69, and 70. The next summer, new monuments 55-60 took the places of old markers 47-49, three of the six being additions-- 56, 59, and 60.¹⁹

Custer had had to abandon his plan to climb Hozomeen Mountain in 1858; in 1904, a field report referred to a recently installed triangulation and traverse station on this peak. The station mark consisted of an aluminum disk of the International Boundary Commission, 1904-05, set in a drill hole in solid rock.²⁰

One of the terms of the 1908 agreement was to cut vistas through all the forested country along the border, rather than just in the vicinity of the markers as had been practiced. These vistas still

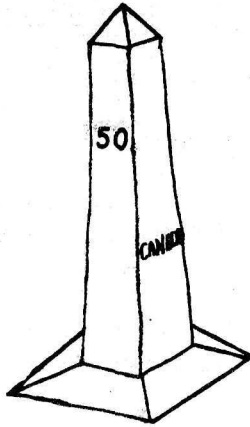
19. Ibid., pp. 37-39, 43-44, and 81-89.

20. Ibid., p. 380.

exist and a border patrol maintains them regularly.

Table of Boundary Markers, North Cascades NP

From West to East		
<u>1858-60</u>	<u>Location</u>	<u>1906-07</u>
No. 48	W. bank of Ensawkwatck Ck. Just outside W. boundary of park.	No. 57
49	E. bank of Ensawkwatck Ck. Close to W. boundary of park.	58
--	Middle Peak area	59
--	Middle Peak area	60
--	E. shore of Hanging Lake	61
50	About $\frac{1}{4}$ mi. W. of Chilliwack R.	62
51	About $\frac{1}{8}$ mi. E. of Chilliwack R.	63
--		64
52	E. of Depot Ck.	65
53	On a tributary of Depot Creek	66
54	On same tributary of Depot Ck.	67
--	About 2 mi. N. of Glacier Peak, on a knob of this complex	68
--		69
--		70
55	W. side of Skagit Valley	71
56	E. bank of Ross Lake	72
--	Shoulder of Hozomeen Mtn, about $\frac{1}{4}$ mi. N. of peak	73
--	E. park boundary	74



Aluminum-bronze markers, set in concrete,
as established 1906-07, etc.

Evaluation and Recommendations

The marking of the international boundary across the North Cascades took place at the time when the boundary in the area of the San Juan Islands created a crisis in relations between Great Britain and the United States--a crisis that threatened for a short time to result in bloodshed. Yet the American and British commissioners for the land survey succeeded in cooperating and they demonstrated that the two nations had more in common than just a line. Today the 49^o parallel is part of the long, peaceful boundary between Canada and the United States. It is a symbol that two nations can live side by side in harmony.

An important outcome of the boundary survey was the first historic exploration of the heart of the northern portion of the

North Cascades National Park. The reconnaissances of Henry Custer on Ensawkwatch Creek, Little Chilliwack River, Chilliwack River, Copper Mountain, Whatcom Pass, Challenger Glacier, Little Beaver Creek, and the upper Skagit River, brought the unknown country to man's attention. Although the report of the U.S. Commissioner was never published in full, thus delaying public knowledge of this stupendous wilderness, today's scientists still find Custer's vivid reports essential to an understanding of the area before development and industrial uses. Indian place names, the extent and kinds of vegetation, fires, meadows, all of management's concern today, were noted by Custer and his associates, the first whites to see much of this country.

For much of its $23\frac{1}{2}$ miles within the park complex, the international boundary is extremely difficult of access because of mountains. Two points can be reached: By foot or horse on the Chilliwack River trail to the point where the river crosses the 49° parallel. Here the visitor would observe the vista and monument 51. A short hike to the west, across the river, stands monument 50. The second point is located where Ross Lake crosses the boundary. This can be reached by boat. Monument 72 stands on the eastern shore of the lake. Monument 71, to the west, can be reached by a short hike. A log boom stretches across the lake, marking the boundary on the surface of the water.

Recommend that the international boundary on the north boundary of North Cascades National Park and Ross Lake National Recreation Area

be classified as Class VI land and be placed on the National Register as a historic district ($23\frac{1}{2}$ miles long, 10 feet wide on American side, or about 28 acres).

Recommend that the international boundary and its significance be interpreted at the Chilliwack crossing and at Ross Lake.

Recommend that the larger story of the boundary, its significance, and the explorations, particularly those of Henry Custer, be a substantial theme for interpretation in a visitor center and/or publications.

Chapter 4

THE ARMY AND THE MOUNTAINS

The U.S. Army had little reason to penetrate the vast mountainous region of the North Cascades. From time to time, troops did skirmish along the borders of the fastness. The report has already noted small patrols escorting the International Boundary Commission in 1858 and showing the rifle to Indians on the Skagit around 1880. Three additional events involving the Army in the 19th century remain to be noted: a survey for a route across the mountains, 1853; Camp Chelan, 1880; and a significant reconnaissance by 1st Lt. Henry Hubbard Pierce in 1882, just one year before his death.

In 1853, President Franklin Pierce appointed I. I. Stevens the first governor of the Territory, of Washington. Soon after reaching the Territory, Stevens directed a brilliant young Army captain, George Brinton McClellan, to explore for a wagon road passage through the Cascade Mountains. In carrying out this task, McClellan displayed the same cautious approach to the problem that he would later be criticized for in the Civil War, when he was Commander in Chief of the Union Army for a brief time.

In September 1853, he led his exploring party northward along the eastern foothills of the Cascades. From Wenatchee Valley he traveled along the west bank of the Columbia River. Turning more

directly northward, he moved up either Navarre or Knapp Coulee and reached the shore of Lake Chelan. He crossed the outlet of the lake at its southern end and, again reaching the Columbia, went into camp. A Spokane chief, Louis (or Quiltanee), told him that the Indians of the area used a trail beginning at the head of the lake to cross the mountains to the Skagit (Satchet) River. Students agree that Quiltanee was most likely describing the trail already noted that went up the Stehekin and over Cascade Pass.

This information failed to arouse McClellan's curiosity. To his mind, Lake Chelan was too great an obstacle: "The lake itself is some thirty miles long, and is shut in by high mountains, which leave no passage along its margins." A few days later he traveled a short distance up the Twisp River where he learned of another trail "said to pass from this ravine, over a very difficult country, to the stream emptying into the head of Lake Chelan [Stehekin River], then to cross very steep and lofty mountains at the head of that stream [again, Cascade Pass], and finally to reach the Skagit river on the western slope."

Rather than explore this trail, McClellan continued up the Columbia toward Fort Okanogan. In the end he pessimistically reported to Stevens that no good, economical route lay across the mountains. Disgusted settlers later undertook the construction of their own wagon road from Seattle to Walla Walla, crossing the Cascades considerably to the south of today's park. McClellan missed an opportunity to see some outstanding scenery. Cascade

Pass escaped from being considered for a highway.¹

Twenty-six years later, in 1879, the U.S. Army decided to build a post on the newly-established Indian reservation that lay to the west of the Okanogan River. In August, Companies E and I, 2d Infantry, left Fort Colville in northeastern Washington for this reservation. They camped for the winter at the confluence of the Columbia and Foster Creek, about 35 miles up the river from the outlet of Lake Chelan and near the present town of Bridgeport. Lt. Col. Henry Clay Merriam named this temporary encampment "Camp Chelan." Post Order No. 1 read: "Military post hereby established, temporarily in the angle formed by the confluence of Foster Creek and the Columbia River."

The following spring, Merriam decided to move the infantry to Lake Chelan proper. First Lt. Thomas Symons, a young Engineer officer who had graduated first in his class at the Academy, left a description of the search for a good site. He and Colonel Merriam had already gone almost half-way up the lake itself:

I first visited Lake Chelan in the summer of 1879, when searching for a site for a military post. Colonel Merriam of the Second Infantry, and I, with In-no-mo-setch-a and one of his sons, paddled about twenty-four miles up the lake [probably near Safety Harbor] in a dug-out canoe, and found that the farther up we went the more grand and beautiful the scenery

1. Mitchell, By River, Trail, and Road, p. 4; Philip Henry Overmeyer, "George B. McClellan and the Pacific Northwest," The Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 32 (1941); Senate Ex. Doc, 78, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., 1, pp. 196-97 (Pacific Railroad Survey).

became. About its mouth there is a large area of arable prairie land. The hills in the vicinity are covered with trees, and the lake shores, with the exception of those nearest the outlet, are completely timbered. The shores are in places exceedingly steep, the granite walls rising smooth and shiny, without a tree or blade of grass, for a thousand feet or more from the water's edge.

Sometime between that trip and the spring of 1880, Colonel Merriam made at least one more journey up Lake Chelan, apparently reaching its head, over 50 miles distant:

Colonel Merriam afterward went further up the lake, and says that the timber becomes better and better as the lake is ascended, and cedar is found [sic] about the head of it, which region he describes as being wonderfully grand. At the extreme upper end he found solid vertical walls of rock, and on these, several hundred feet above the water's edge, were a large number of hieroglyphics written on a horizontal line, evidently by people in boats when the waters were at this higher level. Above the first line were others at varying altitudes, but always in a horizontal line. The present Chelan Indians could tell nothing about them, but said they must have been made by people who lived there long before they came there to reside.

Merriam may have stretched things a bit. But pictographs, now almost wholly destroyed by vandals, still exist at the head of Lake Chelan. A dam has raised the water level 17 feet in recent years; even accounting for that, the pictographs are far from "several hundred feet above the water's edge." Symons said that he hoped to get up to the head himself to see the markings. A record of this proposed trip has not yet been found.

The new camp stood on the site of the present town of Chelan.

Symons wrote that it

was established just where the lake narrows into the creek, on a beautiful bunch-grass-covered plateau on the north bank, stretching back about a mile to the rocky and timbered hills. Here the work of erecting a saw-mill and building the post was carried on with vigor and rapidity, considering that everything had to be done by the labor of troops with a very little assistance from outside.

First, the troops erected temporary shelters. They made brick, cut timber, built and ran the sawmill, constructed a road from the Columbia up the steep slope to the camp (a distance of $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles), "and a thousand other things." About the time that the post began to take on a semblance of permanency, a visiting inspector-general, Col. Edmund Schriver, recommended that it be abandoned. His reason was the difficulty patrols experienced in reaching the vast plain to the east of the Columbia. To get from the camp to the top of the steep bluffs on the opposite side of the river presented, as Symons said, many "drawbacks": "the terrible road getting down to the river from the Great Plain on the east, the descent being about 2,500 feet; the crossing of the river where there was quite a swift current; and the ascent of the hill to the lake."

As quickly as they had come, the infantrymen packed their bags that fall and moved farther up the Columbia to found Fort Spokane, today within Coulee Dam National Recreation Area. Camp Chelan's active life had lasted less than half a year; but its structures remained a little longer. In 1881, Symons, accompanied by a civilian topographical engineer and artist, Alfred Downing, visited the

site:

Procuring a couple of ponies . . . [we] went up the steep road and over the plain to pay a visit to the lake and the old camp. Everything was about as the troops had left it, and it certainly presented a sorrowful appearance, with its tent and shanty frames standing, the deserted sutler's store, and old tin cans and commissary boxes innumerable. There was quite an amount of lumber piled up in good condition, and everything was untouched and undisturbed by the Indians; not an Indian was visible except an old squaw who had been . . . [gathering] a large basket of elderberries.²

One year after Symons gazed upon the deserted camp, another lieutenant, Henry Hubbard Pierce, led a command across the North Cascades, following closely if unintentionally the route taken by Alexander Ross in 1814. Although this trail was known by then, if not traveled often, Pierce's meticulous account is of value. Alfred Downing accompanied him too, and prepared the first map of this mountain route.

The expedition left Fort Colville on August 1, 1882. In addition to the half-breed guide, Joe LaFleur, the train included 1st Lt. George B. Backus, a Dr. Wilson, a detachment of enlisted men, a competent packer, 15 Cayuse horses, and 14 pack mules. By August 17, the party had reached the Methow River. Pierce traveled up it to its confluence with the Twisp River, then up the latter. Reaching an elevation high enough to see to the west a "majestic prominence", he named it Cathedral Mountain (?). A trail led him on to the junction

2. This discussion of Camp Chelan comes from Senate Ex. Doc. 186, 47th Cong., 1st Sess., pp. 39-41 and 105. See also Mitchell, "By River, Trail, and Rail," pp. 16-18.

of the Twisp's North Fork and War Creek. Along War Creek, the trail became more difficult to follow and in some stretches disappeared entirely. Finally, August 20, he reached a pass that most likely was today's War Creek Pass, from where he could see the head of Lake Chelan:

As I gazed westward from a height of 6,500 feet above the sea, and 5,800 feet above the lake, a scene of remarkable grandeur was presented. To the south and west were the rugged peaks of the Cascade Mountains covered with everlasting snow. At our feet reposed Chelan, in color like an artificial lake of thick plate glass, while Pierce River [Stehekin] brought its clay-tinted waters with many a winding down the narrow canyon that opened to the north.

Pierce found the descent to the lake difficult: "A zigzag path along the back of a narrow, rugged spur. After 9 miles, knee deep in dust like ashes filled with sharp fragments of rock, and constantly threatened by boulders [sic] tumbling from above, the almost perpendicular slope was accomplished."

They pitched camp on the Stehekin, one mile from its mouth (camp no. 18 on map). Pierce decided that the head of the lake in no way represented the appearance that Colonel Merriam had suggested. Erroneously, he concluded that Merriam had gone only to a false head, twenty miles to the south, where the "Sta-he-kin River flows." Alas for Pierce, he was at the Stehekin; and his own name, which he applied to the stream, would not stick long as the river's label.³

3. The Chelan Leader, Dec. 31, 1891, called the upper Stehekin the Pierce.

He described the valley bottom as "a dense jungle of cottonwood, willows, firs, and underbrush, with frequent lagoons covered by almost tropical growth of rush grass, ferns, and other marshy vegetation." A "most imperfect" trail took them up the valley. On the right he saw three streams that he named Ida, Juanita, and Isabel. Unfortunately, these names have also disappeared. Ida was probably Rainbow Creek, for here he observed "a magnificent cascade . . . with a sheer unbroken fall of 300 feet"--today's still-magnificent Rainbow Falls. He also noted mountain goats on the cliffs of the valley and "lusty" trout in the river.

One of Pierce's names that is still on the map is Agnes Creek, which the party passed on August 23. That same day, they reached Coon Lake; however, Pierce did not give it any name. That night the expedition camped (no. 20) at the junction of Bridge Creek (he called it Backus Fork) and the Stehekin (above this point, Pierce named the Stehekin as Symons Fork). Although the party forded Bridge Creek, Pierce noticed that nearby there was "a rude bridge of drift-logs, joined with strings of cedar bark, and ballasted with stone, built by the Indians, and doubtless often used by them instead of risking the . . . current."

They followed the trail along the upper Stehekin, but were not favorably impressed with its quality: "Often progress was . . . made by taking the actual bed of the creek." While it is difficult to pinpoint their camp (no. 21) for the night of August 24-25, a study of the map indicates that it must have been close to the

junction of the Stehekin and Horseshoe Creek.

The next morning Pierce and Downing set out ahead of the train to ascend the steep trail to Cascade Pass. Before reaching Lake Chelan they had met an old prospector, one of the earliest notices of miners in the Stehekin Valley. Now, glancing up toward the Pass, Pierce spotted him again:

With a look of utter discouragement upon his face. Upon inquiry, he advised me . . . to return; saying that ascent was impossible for packs mules, that his best horse had tumbled from the cliffs ahead, its body lying in the brush close by. . . .

Shaking hands with the old man, who bade me a sorrowful farewell . . . we gained the height without mishap, the last few hundred feet becoming exceedingly treacherous by reason of a sleety shower.

Pierce and Downing built a fire "among the rocks of a heathery ridge" near the pass and waited for the others. Soon, Lieutenant Backus and Dr. Wilson joined them. Hours later, Joe LaFleur arrived announcing that he could not get the mules up the slippery slope. Reluctantly, Pierce ordered the train to go into camp, still on the eastern side of Cascade Pass. Meanwhile, Backus had explored ahead; he returned reporting to Pierce that beyond them was a small grassy prairie but that the western slope of the mountain was "precarious, if not wholly impossible." The storm, turning to snow, continued through the night and into the morning of August 26: "Breakfast over, the question of advance or return was formally submitted, all, without exception, voting more or less decidedly for the latter."

Despite the vote, Pierce ordered the men with some of the Cayuses to go forward. He directed the pack train to return via the head of Lake Chelan (where some animals and property had been left) and to "proceed by the shortest route to Colville." The men did not finish the repacking of supplies until late afternoon. They then moved the camp to better shelter one-half mile nearer the pass (camp no. 23). Here they found the remains of the old prospector's hastily-abandoned camp, including his frying pan and shovel.

Morale improved. The sky cleared. The reduced party crossed Cascade Pass in the morning of August 27. They followed closely the headwaters of Cascade River, crossing the **expanse** of loose rock that the present trail also traverses. The men discovered "floating specimens of rotten quartz, rich in gold" along the trail. Today, one of the upper tributaries of the Cascade is called Soldier Boy Creek, and one of the mining claims in that area was named the Soldier Boy. Then:

The path wound its uncertain way for three miles through an entangled growth of trailing alders over seven feet high, emerging from which we came upon the **margin of a creek, in and out of whose** waters the footway led us blindly for a considerable distance.

Through groves of gigantic cedars, often 40 feet in circumference, with frequent patches of bewildering fern and devil-club, the journey brought us past a powerful waterfall . . . to the track of an avalanche 300 yards wide. . . .

We encamped close by the stream [Cascade] now assuming large proportions, in the **midst** of a forest

of white pine, red firs, and cottonwoods. This is certainly one of the most magnificently timbered regions in the world, the pines towering above our heads, **large, straight,** and without a knot for perhaps a hundred feet.

The remainder of the trip down the Cascade was **uneventful.**

The trail often kept to the slopes rather than in the tangled growth of the canyon bottom. Nevertheless, the soldiers had to chop away an endless number of fallen trees.

Pierce camped the night of August 29-30 (no. 26) "beneath some moss-grown Oregon maples that shaded an old Indian camp," still on the Cascade. Nearby, two dugouts lay on the river's bank. The party continued the descent for two more days, finding the fords becoming increasingly more difficult as the river widened and its current strengthened in its lower reaches.

Near the mouth of the Cascade, Lieutenant Backus located an Indian summer lodge. LaFleur discovered that he could speak the language (Skagit?) of the two Indian families camped there. Pierce employed the Indians to take the party down the Skagit in their two canoes. He abandoned the exhausted Cayuse ponies. At sundown, September 1, the patrol reached Sterling, 12 miles above Mount Vernon (near present Sedro Woolley): "A mere logging camp, with two shanties and a saloon. After our half rations for a week, a beautiful supper, hastily prepared by the red-shirted landlord, was eaten . . . and camp was pitched among the stumps."

In evaluating his successful reconnaissance, Pierce concluded that the Army need not concern itself with developing a military

road through that portion of the North Cascades. The mountain range was a sufficient barrier in itself to keep the Interior and the Coastal Indians separated and to prevent them from ever forming a successful alliance. He believed that a small military force in the Okanogan or Methow valleys would be sufficient to maintain the peace of the area. In conclusion, he added that the old miner whom he had met had told him of a better route across the mountains someplace farther north, but Pierce was not able to describe the location of this route in any detail. Apparently unaware of Ross's adventures of an earlier era, Pierce wrote:

This reconnaissance of 295 miles, through a territory never before traversed by white men, will, I trust, add to a correct understanding of the geography of the country and perchance attract attention to fertile regions and pleasant landscapes hitherto unknown.

Unlike the report of Henry Custer, Pierce's account gained public attention. The Army's leaders, including Brig. Gen. Nelson A. Miles and Gen. William T. Sherman, gave it their blessing and, in 1883, it appeared in a Federal Government publication. General Sherman wrote:

Further explorations will be made, and publication of the information gained should be made, as it is to the national interest that the timber and minerals of that region should be brought within the reach of the emigrants who will throng to Oregon and Washington Territory as soon as the Northern Pacific Railroad is completed.

Immigrants were not waiting for the railroad's completion. Gold had already been discovered in the North Cascades. The seekers

of riches were already uncovering the deepest secrets of the mountains.⁴

Evaluation and Recommendations

The U.S. Army's role in the early history, except the Pierce expedition, is one of the lesser themes of the park's history. The northern Pacific Railway Survey, Camp Chelan, the escort for the Boundary Commission, and the patrols up the Skagit barely skirt the park and its story. Pierce's expedition is, however, significant. Although he was not the first figure in history to come this way, his report and its map publicized the country. Through this reconnaissance, the timber and mineral resources became known, for better or worse, to a multitude of people.

Recommend that the railroad-wagon road survey of Captain McClellan, the Boundary Commission escort, and the patrols up the Skagit be mentioned in publications, films, and exhibits on exploration, the Indians, and the international boundary.

Recommend, too, that the Park maintain contact with the appropriate

4. Henry H. Pierce, Report of An Expedition From Fort Colville to Puget Sound, Washington Territory, by way of Lake Chelan and Skagit River . . . August and September, 1882 (Washington, 1882), including indorsements and maps; Alfred Downing, Sketch Book, Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, Washington.

officials of the government of the Province of British Columbia concerning the grave of Pvt. Michael Brown at Lake Chilliwack (see preceding chapter). Its proximity to the park, on a trail that will be traveled by visitors, will result in visitor interest, both Canadian and American.

Recommend, finally, that considerable attention be paid to the Pierce expedition in various interpretive media. Especially recommend that interpretation be carried out along the trail, especially the Stehekin Valley and vicinity of Cascade Pass.

Additional recommendations concerning this trail and Pierce's route are included in the chapter on transportation and communication to be found later in this report.

Chapter 5

MINING

The story of mining in the North Cascades National Park complex has many threads that crisscross in intricate detail. The area has almost 6,000 unpatented claims and almost 2,000 acres of patented claims. This story is incomplete in that miners are still working a few claims. This chapter attempts only to outline the mining history and note some of its highlights.

Compared to other mineral regions in the West, the North Cascades' mines have produced but little wealth, barely enough to keep the dreams of elusive riches alive. The sale of claims has probably produced more profit than the metals of those claims. Many men have gone broke in these hills. Yet this mining history cannot be overlooked. It has been one of the more active industries in the North Cascades; it has resulted in the thorough exploration of the mountain wilderness; and it contributed to the settlement and development of the surrounding areas.

The Skagit

Documentation concerning the earliest prospectors is extremely scarce. In 1858-59 an excited stampede of would-be miners poured into southern British Columbia, creating a "gold rush" along the Fraser River and its tributaries. This proved to be a short-lived

rush and, by 1859, the disenchanted were drifting back to the States. A portion of these men, traveling overland, skirted past the western foothills of the North Cascades. A few probably ascended the Nooksack and the Skagit rivers looking for gold on the sand and gravel bars of these streams.

An early history of the country mentions that a party of prospectors, including A. S. Buffington and J. K. Tukey, explored up the Skagit in the summer of 1858: "They stated that in the first twelve miles of the river they met with obstructions consisting of three rafts [log jams], after passing which they prospected the bars, and invariably found gold." This group is said to have gone up the Skagit as far as the Baker River, then up the latter toward Mount Baker until they "fell in with several Indian camps." From that sketchy description, they probably did not enter today's park.¹ An even more vague account **suggests** that returning prospectors found gold on Ruby Creek in 1859. However, Henry Custer explored the junction of the Skagit and Ruby Creek that summer and reported neither prospectors nor gold.²

Not until 1872 did prospectors again travel up the Skagit. Local tradition holds that in that year John Sutter, George Sanger, and John Rowley reached Ruby Creek. Sutter found a ruby on the creek,

1. Interstate, p. 100; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951, citing a report by Maj. Van Bokkelen.

2. Marshall T. Hunting, Gold in Washington, Bulletin No. 42, Division of Mines and Geology, State of Washington (Olympia, 1955), p. 29.

thereby giving it its name.³ Three years later, 1875, Amasa Everett, Lafayette Stevens, Orlando Graham, and (again) John Rowley, all settlers around the mouth of the Skagit, prospected for gold near present Marblemount. At this time, Rowley is said to have taken up a claim near the junction of the Skagit and the Baker.⁴

In 1877, activity increased. That year, Otto Klement, Charles von Presentin, John Duncan, Frank Scott, and Rowley traveled up the river. At the yet-to-be-named Goodell's Landing they built a log cabin and sluice boxes and began prospecting. Having little luck in that area, they traveled up the river through Diablo Canyon, where they described finding a natural bridge, and on to Ruby Creek. Here their luck changed. They discovered "fine specimens of the precious metal" before snow forced them to return to the coast.⁵

The next summer they resumed prospecting, stopping long enough to build another cabin, the Tunnel House, located at the natural bridge. They made only sufficient discoveries this year to encourage them to come back in 1879. The third season provided the strikes that set off the first gold rush in the North Cascades, a short-lived scramble that hit its climax within twelve months. Albert

3. Mount Baker NP history files, Actg. Supervisor R.L. Fromme, Nov. 23, 1937, to Regional Forester, Portland.

4. Herbert Hunt and Floyd C. Kaylor, Washington, West of the Cascades, 1 (Chicago, 1917), p. 434; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951. Everett later started a farm on the upper Skagit and grubstaked miners of the Ruby Creek district. In 1904, he sold this land, where the Portland Cement Company later erected its plant.

5. Interstate, p. 118; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951.

Bacon and some associates put in a wing dam on Ruby Creek, eight miles above its mouth, and named this claim "Nip and Tuck." They washed out \$1,500 in gold dust. Rowley, Duncan, and others went farther up the Ruby to its tributary, Canyon Creek. They took out \$1,000 in dust.⁶

By August 1879, 62 prospectors had fanned out along Canyon and Ruby creeks, digging ditches and building flumes and sluices. And still they came. As soon as settlers on the Skagit Flats could clear the log jams on the lower river, steamboats began plying the lower fifty miles of the Skagit. Miners covered the next forty miles of the river by canoe. But above Goodell's Landing, they had to pack their food and supplies to the claims, some of them being fifty miles farther on difficult trails.⁷

Seattle business men and investors, spotting their own gold mines in outfitting and backing miners, held meetings to discuss financing improvements to the trails to the mines. In December 1879, they met in Squire's Opera House to plan fund-raising, collecting over \$1,500 before the meeting was over.⁸ Other towns along the Sound followed suit. All of them were concerned that the Canadian settlements along the Fraser River, such as Fort Hope, would grab the larger share of

6. Interstate, p. 118; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951; Paul Curtis Pitzer, "A History of the Upper Skagit Valley, 1880-1924," (MA Thesis, University of Washington, 1966), pp. 4-5.

7. Pitzer, pp. 6-7, quoting the Bellingham Bay Mail, April 19 and August 2, 1879.

8. North Pacific Coast, Dec. 1879, p. 29.

trade by transporting supplies down the Skagit to Ruby Creek.⁹

By the end of the year, the Sound newspapers were boasting, with considerable exaggeration, that as many as 5,000 men had gone to the Skagit mines. Many hundreds did go, despite the coming winter storms and all the other hazards. Disasters occurred and lives were lost. On one occasion, a canoe containing twelve men upset. Six of the passengers drowned.¹⁰

The year 1880 began with a continuing frenzy of excitement. Demands for an improved trail continued to make themselves heard. The North Pacific Coast estimated that a trail suitable for pack trains could be constructed for \$2,000. It also reported a Seattle resident, C. D. Boren, as saying that "not only Chinamen but all foreigners should be excluded from the mines." Men laid plans for transporting in the iron and other materials needed for water-powered sawmills. Although snow was still four feet deep at Ruby Creek on March 15, 400 men were said to be busy at the strikes, "and more going every day." A traveler to the mines about April reported:

We passed up the entire length of Ruby and Canyon Creeks as far as the "falls," and found every foot of the way taken up, apparently; also many claims are taken on Granite, Mill and Slate Creeks, tributaries of Canyon Creek, as well as several claims off in

9. Pitzer, p. 12. In 1880, the transportation of supplies from Goodell's Landing to Ruby Creek cost 25¢ per pound; from Fort Hope to Ruby Creek was only 12½¢ per pound.

10. Interstate, p. 118.

By the time the rush had reached its zenith that year, the miners had formed the Ruby Creek mining district and had elected George Sawyer as the recorder. Surveyors plotted Ruby City--the ground still covered with up to twenty feet of snow. Canadian customs authorities surprised American business men by allowing American goods to pass through British Columbia in bond. The Bellingham Bay Mail said: "This is quite a concession and convenience to those going in from northern routes." Granite Creek had 96 claims and Thunder Creek had 30, in addition to the Ruby and its several tributaries. One company, the Skagit Mining Company, organized in Portland, Oregon, in May, with a stock of \$1,000,000, and with a great many plans for development.¹²

Then, the rush was over. The bust came even more quickly than the boom. Gold simply did not exist in sufficient quantity to make placer mining profitable. Most of the men left. Ruby Creek rushed toward the Skagit as before; but now abandoned equipment, sluices, and wing dams littered its banks. Ruby City, except for a small store, never had the opportunity to be built. The Puget Sound Mail announced curtly on October 30, 1880, that "the Ruby

11. North Pacific Coast, Feb. 1, 1880, p. 61; Mar. 15, pp. 111-12; and May 1, p. 133. Pitzer, p. 15, estimates that the largest number of men at any one time did not exceed 1,000-1,500.

12. Hunt and Kaylor, 1, p. 427; Pitzer, pp. 10-13.

gold was over, and that it had been a failure."¹³

Those men who remained in the upper country continued to take out small quantities of gold during the 1880s. Jack Durand continued to work the Colonial Mine on Colonial Creek, a tributary of Thunder Creek. The Skagit News in 1884 told of four prospectors getting "several colors of gold, but unfortunately brought none home to relieve the monetary tightness now epidemic." Four other men, L. S. Stevens, John Rouse, George Rowse, and F. Reese, reported finding a quartz ledge "rich in gold and silver" on Cascade River in 1885.

The placer mines having failed to produce, men now turned to the idea of hard rock mining, and to planning a road that would allow heavy machinery to be taken into the upper country. Hard rock mining would mean the end to hordes of individual prospectors roaming the country. The amount of capital required demanded the formation of large companies. Yet the Ruby gold rush left its mark. That portion of the North Cascades was now fully known. Men were now familiar with the wealth of timber and the agricultural potential of the lower Skagit. The country would not be empty of modern man again.¹⁴

The decade of the 1890s witnessed a second "boom" in mining on the upper tributaries of Ruby Creek and on a few other major

13. Pitzer, p. 13.

14. Interstate, pp. 118-19; The Skagit News, Sept. 8, 1884, and Sept. 9, 1885; Pitzer, pp. 13-15.

streams that flow into the Skagit. Companies, rather than individuals, developed these hard rock mines having gold-bearing quartz ore. For the most part, they brought their share-holders little profit.

The most successful of these strikes, the Barron mines, lay outside today's park. In 1891, Alec Barron of Anacortes prospected on Slate Creek near Hart's Pass. He struck gold, and the news of the discovery set off the second "rush." By 1894, the town of Barron, with a population of over 1,000, burst into existence. Miners reached this district by trails from both the Skagit and the Methow rivers. Visitors to the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893 could, if they desired, stare at a 400-pound of gold-bearing quartz from the Barron mines. This chunk of ore traveled from the mine, down Slate, Canyon, and Ruby Creeks, over the Skagit Trail, then on to the Pacific by canoe.¹⁵

Other developments included a mill on Mill Creek and a narrow-gauge road from Mill Creek to Barron (both outside today's park), built by the North American Mining Company about 1895. John Russner and some associates explored the headwaters of Thunder Creek in 1891, and established several claims in that area. The next year, the Skagit Mining and Milling Company bought out Russner and began shipping out quartz ore to be refined. However, this first major effort on upper Thunder Creek proved unprofitable rather quickly. Some activity continued on the headwaters of Cascade River (see below).

15. Pitzer, pp. 16-17.

Then, in 1897-98, came the Klondike gold rush in northwestern Canada. The miners of the North Cascades, as elsewhere, dropped their shovels and headed for Yukon Territory. Another quiet spell fell on the mountains.¹⁶

In 1897, an important little book, Mining in the Pacific Northwest, appeared on the market. Designed to be a guide for anyone interested in mining activities in the North Cascades and elsewhere, it gives an accurate picture of mining developments up to that year. The editor, L. K. Hodges, discussed the area district by district, including Ruby Creek, Thunder Creek, Cascade River, and Stehekin River. Within each district he listed the claims by number and, where applicable, by name. A map accompanied the text. Here and there, however, names appear that are still well known. Two years later, a Seattle firm published a similar map, on a larger scale. Some differences exist between these two sources, such as using different numbering systems. Together, they present a reasonably accurate concept of mining up to the turn of the century.¹⁷

Ruby Creek

At the mouth of Ruby Creek, 38 claims blanketed both sides of the stream. Those named were: Rubber Neck, Hydraulic, Nugget,

16. Interstate, p. 479; Pitzer, pp. 16-18.

17. L. K. Hodges, editor, Mining in the Pacific Northwest (Seattle, 1897); Kroll Map Company, "The Cascade Portion of Skagit, Whatcom and Okanogan Counties, Washington" (Seattle, 1899).

O. K. No. 3, O. K. No. 2, O. K. No. 1, The Tramp, Noodrat,
and Paymaster.

Thunder Creek and Cascade River

On upper Thunder Creek and the North Fork of Cascade River,
their tributaries, and the mountain complex between them, a large
number of claims existed. Those named were:

Iceberg	(upper Thunder Ck. area)					
Towser	"	"	"	"		
Hartford	"	"	"	"		
Willis & Everett	(West Fork, Thunder Ck.)					
Boston	(North Fork, Cascade River)					
Chicago	"	"	"	"		
Brooklyn	"	"	"	"		
Franklin	"	"	"	"		
Rainbow	"	"	"	"		
Keystone	"	"	"	"		
Diamond	"	"	"	"		
Midas	"	"	"	"		
Pride of Kildare	"	"	"	"		
Pride of W. Seattle	"	"	"	"		
Saratoga	"	"	"	"		
Gold Run	"	"	"	"		
Golden Eagle	"	"	"	"		
Mountain Chief	"	"	"	"		
North Star	"	"	"	"		
Ventura	"	"	"	"		
Soldier Boy	(North Fork, Cascade River)					
Tarcoo Union	(Johannesburg Mtn. area, N. Fork, Cascade R.)					
Prospector's Friend	"	"	"	"	"	"
Johnsburg (or Johnsboro)	"	"	"	"	"	"
Lookout	"	"	"	"	"	"
Granite	(Johannesburg Mtn. area, near park boundary)					
Buckeye Boy	"	"	"	"	"	"
Ohio	"	"	"	"	"	"
Roscoe Conkling	"	"	"	"	"	"
Hoosier Gal	"	"	"	"	"	"
Michigan	"	"	"	"	"	"
Grand Republic	"	"	"	"	"	"
London	"	"	"	"	"	"
San Francisco	"	"	"	"	"	"
Lucky Boy	(Location not shown)					

Gladstone	(location not shown)
Fourth of July	"
Eldorado	(Roush Creek area, Eldorado Peak)
Daisy	" " " " "
Pride of the Mountain	" " " " "
Rex	(Eldorado Peak area)
King Solomon	" " " " "
Queen of Sheba	" " " " "

Concerning the Cascade area, Hodges wrote:

Among the earliest mining discoveries in the Cascade Range was the galena district at the head of the Cascade River. . . . Tradition dates it back to one of a party of soldiers, who were coming across the summit from Fort Colville to Fort Vancouver, about twenty years ago [Lt. Pierce, 1882]. This man found a piece of rich float and afterwards returned and located the Soldier Boy claim.

The discovery of the Cascade District was made by George L. Rouse [Rowse], John C. Rouse, and Gilbert Landre in September, 1889 . . . The Rouses [sic] located the Boston claim and Mr. Landre the Chicago on its west extension.

Hodges said also that the Boston had the greatest showing in the district, and that the Silver Queen Mining and Smelting Company had made the largest single investment in the district.

After the turn of the century, hopes for fortunes flared up from time to time in the various districts. In the Ruby Creek district the Eureka Company (owned by Charles D. Lane, San Francisco) reported taking out a great amount of gold, particularly on Slate Creek. In 1906, the Ruby Creek Mining Company began working the gravel beds at the confluence of the Ruby and the Skagit. The company erected a sawmill, bunkhouse, cookhouse, a four-mile wooden flume, and a hydraulic plant. Almost immediately, the company went broke and abandoned the site. Later, its buildings served as the

Ruby Creek Inn.¹⁸ Ross Lake now floods this area. However, rumors persist that traces of a flume still remain on Ruby Mountain. (Further reference to this flume is found in the chapter "Public Domain.")

Also in 1906, O. B. Brown installed a Pelton water wheel and a generator on Ruby Creek to serve several mines in the area. The largest of these outfits was the Chancellor Gold Company, which had \$200,000 in stock. But within a year this combine went broke also. Someone removed the company's power plant later. A forest fire eventually destroyed the buildings.¹⁹

Thunder Creek witnessed a great increase in activity shortly after 1900 with the discovery of lead and silver along with gold ores on the upper tributaries. Several companies took up claims here. One of these, the North Coast Mining and Milling Company, incorporated in Tacoma in 1908, with a stock issue of \$1,000,000. Its major hope was the Colonial claim. But within a few years, this company had virtually disappeared from the scene.²⁰

The Skagit Queen Mining Company, incorporated in 1905, was equally ambitious on Thunder Creek area. It concentrated its activities along Skagit Queen Creek (a patented mine of that name still exists), where it discovered 29 separate lodes. The company

18. Pitzer, pp. 18-20.

19. Ibid., p. 20.

20. Ibid., p. 21.

erected a substantial camp: bunkhouse, messhall, storehouse, powder house, and a barn. A U. S. surveyor described the set-up in 1908:

Here is a 30" Pelton Wheel, operating under 150 ft. head of water. This wheel runs a 15 H.P. Electric Generator, which furnishes power for machine drills at the mines, 5,000 feet distant, also light for mine and camp.

Here is installed a 10 H.P. Induction Motor, running an 8" x 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ " Air Compressor. Two small machine drills are at the mine, a Sinclair and a Hard-illeg.. With these facilities we sic are making only fair headway as the machinery is too light to advance the tunnel rapidly.

To overcome this latter difficulty, the company planned to install a 48-inch Pelton wheel with a 550-foot head, producing 250 horsepower. Whether the company carried out this plan is not known.

An official of the company, George Senior, visited the mines in 1908. He reported that the supply base and corral were located at Marblemount. Packtrains carried equipment and food up the Skagit and Thunder Creek from there. He passed the North Coast Company's Colonial mine on his way up Thunder Creek; and he saw the Standard Reduction & Development Company's claims on the hillside directly above the Skagit Queen.

That fall, this company absorbed a small outfit named the Protective Mining Company and renamed itself the Skagit Queen Consolidated Mining Company. By then, it had one tunnel bored to a depth of 113 feet in the "Dude Ledge." Although the assays were favorable (\$200 per ton for silver, \$9 for gold), the company quickly came to grief when the veins invariably proved to be both

narrow and shallow. Like its predecessors, this outfit soon fell into monetary difficulties.

Located nearby was the British Mining Company. By 1912, this organization held 31 claims and 4 millsites, totalling 654 acres. On an upper tributary of Thunder Creek, it built a dam, laid over 1,400 feet of 20-inch pipe, installed a 36-inch Pelton wheel with a 500-foot lead. Using air compressors, the miners drilled a 660-foot tunnel. In 1913 the British Mining Company absorbed the Skagit Queen Consolidated Mining Company and received permission from the U. S. Forest Service to work the old Skagit Queen holdings. However, it proved to be as unlucky as the others and became broke, or nearly so.

Next to try its hand was the Thunder Creek Mining Company, headquartered in Phoenix, Arizona. It acquired the machinery left by its predecessors, including a power plant. This company, perhaps needless to say, was also remarkably unsuccessful. A forest ranger reported in 1920 that about all to be seen were two cabins, one of which had fallen down, the other filled with unused supplies. The remains of the power plant are still to be found on Thunder Creek (see photographs). Today, a number of patented claims still exist on both sides of Skagit Queen Creek and are indicated on the USFS map, "Mount Baker National Forest."²¹

Little wealth came out of the mines in the Skagit drainage.

21. Ibid., pp. 22-29.

Those who made the most profit were the ones who sold their claims to someone else to develop and flounder upon. Yet these pioneer miners made known the country, built many of its early trails (some since little improved upon), gave continuing life to the concept of a road across these mountains, and provided the wealth of characters and folklore that a respectable mountain mass should have.

The Division of Mines and Geology, Washington State, surveyed metallic deposits and mines in the North Cascades in 1956. Those mines or claims that this report listed as being located in the Skagit drainage are extracted and shown below. The State report made no attempt to describe the conditions existing at the time it was prepared. It does not indicate, for example, if a mine was active or lay dormant:

Cascade River area

Alta. Approximately in Sec. 24, T35N, R13E. Headwaters of Boston Creek. Four claims: Alta, Montreal, Cerrico, and Helena Butte. A cross vein of the Boston vein. Arsenic, lead, silver, zinc.

Boston. Sec. 24, T35N, R13E, and Sec. 19, T35N, R14E. North side of Boston Basin. Trail from end of the Cascade River Road. Four patented claims. 1892, J. C. Rouse and G. L. Rowse. 1934, Adolph Behrens & Sons estate. 35-foot adit and 60-foot lower adit. Two tons shipped in 1890s. Lead, silver, zinc, gold, copper, arsenic.

Chicago. Sec. 24, T35N, R13E. Western extension of the Boston

Claim. Four claims: Chicago, Cincinnati, New York, Buffalo.

Owner (no date): "Gilbert, Landry [Landre?], Landers & Co."

Lead, silver, gold, zinc, arsenic.

Elsie. SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 24, T35N, R13E, in Boston Basin. Two miles of trail. Two claims: Elsie and Pochantes. 1951, O. W. Marshall, Sedro Woolley. 50-foot adit. Copper.

Midas. W $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 25 and E $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 26, T35N, R13E, on south side of North Fork, Cascade River. Five patented claims: Midas, Diamond, Saratoga, Pride of Seattle, Pride of Kildare. 1951, A. G. Mosier and William Soren, Sedro Woolley. Several crosscuts and drifts. Silver, lead, zinc, gold, copper.

Soldier Boy. SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 25 and NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 36, T35N, R13E, southeast of Midas group. Five patented claims: Soldier Boy, Gold Run, Golden Eagle, Mountain Chief, North Star. 1951, A. G. Mosier, Sedro Woolley. Adit. Gold, silver, lead, zinc, copper.

Johnsburg (or Johnsboro). Sec. 27 and Sec. 34, T35N, R13E. Four patented claims: Johnsburg, Lookout, Tarcoo Union and Prospectors Friend. 1892, Silver Queen Mining and Smelting Co. 1949-1954, Johnsburg Mining & Milling Co. 1954, Kaess Mining Co., Mount Vernon. 200-foot drift, 50-foot adit., 15-foot open cut. Cabin. Aerial tramway was under construction in 1955. Lead, silver, copper, zinc, gold.

Ella Bea & Flaim. NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 35, T35N, R13E, west of Soldier Boy Creek. Two claims: Ella Bea and Flaim. Open cuts. Copper.

Queen and Buchanan. NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 35, T35N, R13E.

Southwest side of Cascade River. Trail. Two unpatented claims:

Queen and Buchanan. 1939, Rupert Buchanan, Rockport. 80-foot adit. Copper, lead.

Eldorado. Sec. 15, T35N, R13E. Cascade district. Silver, gold, lead, zinc.

Sierra Grande. Sec. 19, T35N, R14E. Extension of Hartford claim. Cascade district. One claim. 1892, Ferguson, Grant, Getchell & Co. Lead, silver, gold.

Hartford. Sec. 19, T35N, R14E. Eastern extension of the Boston claim. 1892, George Sanger. Lead, silver, gold.

Friend. Sec. 26, T35N, R13E. Cascade district. 1934, Adolph Behrens & Sons Estate. Silver, lead, zinc, gold.

Gold Run. SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 25, T35N, R13E. Boston Basin. William Soren, Sedro Woolley. Open cut and short adit. Gold.

Ventura. SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 36, T35N, R13E. Cascade district. Silver, lead, gold.

West Seattle. Sec. 24, T35N, R13E. Boston Basin, parallel to Boston group. Three claims: West Seattle, Mitus, Diamond. Lead, silver, zinc.

Kildare. Sec. 25, T35N, R13E. Cascade district. Two claims: Kildare and Harrison. A cross vein of the West Seattle. Lead, silver, zinc.

Granite. SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 34, T35N, R13E. Cascade district. Lead, silver.

Grand Republic. Sec. 1, T34N, R13E. Cascade district. Lead, silver.

Thunder Creek area.

Diablo. Approximately Sec. 23, T37N, R13E. Thunder Creek. Chromium.

North Coast. Approximately Sec. 29, T36N, R14E. About $\frac{1}{2}$ mile uphill toward Park Creek Pass from the flat on east side of Thunder Creek. North Coast Mining and Milling Co. Gold, silver, copper, molybdenum.

Logan No. 2. W $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 23, T35N, R14E. One-quarter mile NW of Park Creek Pass. Adit several hundred feet long. Silver, lead, zinc, copper, gold.

Protection. Approximately NE corner of Sec. 16, T35N, R14E. One-quarter mile or less west of Thunder Creek. Mine and cabin. 500-foot adit. 1940, Protection Mining Co. Lead, zinc, copper.

Skagit Queen. Sec.'s 5, 6, 7, 8, 17, and 18, T35N, R14E. One mile by trail up Skagit Queen Creek. Thirty-two claims and four millsites patented. Three unpatented claims. 1912, Puget Sound, Chelan, and Spokane RR Co. 1952, British Mining Co. 670-foot crosscut adit that failed to reach ore. Silver, lead, copper, gold, molybdenum.

Willis & Everett. Sec. 12, T35N, R13E. Silver Basin, South Fork of Thunder Creek. Nine claims. 1909-26, Thunder Creek Mining Co.; 1918, Thunder Creek Transportation & Smelting Co.; 1918, Puget Sound, Chelan, & Spokane RR; 1952, British Mining Co. Three veins.

Has produced. Silver, lead, gold.

Stenmo. At Park Creek Pass, head of Thunder Creek. Two claims. 1934, John Stenmo, Seattle. Lead, silver, zinc.

Thunder Creek (Dorothy). Approximately in Sec. 16, T35N, R14E, two miles west of Park Creek Pass. Branch trail from Thunder Creek trail. Six patented claims. Dorothy No. 1 to 6 and a mill-site. 1928-52, Thunder Creek Mining Co. A ton or so of ore said to be on the trail a mile or so below the mine. 425-foot adit and a 760-foot adit. Lead, silver, zinc, copper, gold.

Skagit River.

Alvard. N $\frac{1}{2}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 21, T36N, R11E, between the highway and the railroad, about four miles above Marblemount (possibly outside park complex - map not clear). Reportedly leased by Skagit Talc, Inc. Several branch adits driven from a quarry face. Nickel.

McMyrl - Wilson. NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 21, T36N, R11E, 100 feet from highway. Nickel.

Other areas.

Nooksack. Ruth Mountain Pyrite. Sec.'s 17 and 20, T39N, R10E. Mount Baker district, Nooksack drainage. Trail from Ruth Creek road. Abandoned, 1949. Short crosscut adit on 15-foot vein. Said to be four veins. Iron, gold.

Sulphide Creek. Head of North Fork, Sulphide Creek, east side of Mt. Shuksan. 1916, Joe Morovitz. 1917, Mount Shuksan Molybdenite Mine and Milling Co. Charles Bagnell and Robert Johnson,

Concrete . Molybdenum.²²

Hundreds of claims, very few of them currently active operations, are still to be found in the Skagit drainage. In 1965, at the U. S. Senate hearings concerning the North Cascades, Ken St. Clair, representing the Silver Queen Mining Company, incorporated in 1962, testified. Mr. St. Clair said that the company had 119 stockholders and held 205 claims on 4,100 acres in the Cascade and Thunder districts. In 1968, the Sunday Olympian contained an article on Lowell Warner, "the last prospector." Warner told the reporter that he, his brother, and his sons had formed the Thunder Mountain Mines, Inc., in 1966. This outfit was said to hold 88 unpatented claims on 1,760 acres along Thunder Creek.

Near the head of the road on the North Fork of Cascade River today, the shiny metal sheds of the Value (formerly Diamond?) mines gleam through the trees. Signs warn the hiker not to enter the property, but from a distance one may observe miners going about their work. Obviously, the mining history of these districts has not yet come to a close.²³

22. Marshall T. Huntling, Inventory of Washington Minerals, Part II, Metallic Minerals, Bulletin No. 27, Division of Mines and Geology, State of Washington (2 vols., Olympia, 1956).

23. Sunday Olympian, Nov. 3, 1968; Senate, 90th Cong., 1st Sess., The North Cascades, Hearings Before the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation . . . on S1321 (Washington, 1967), p. 414.

The Stehekin and Lake Chelan

From the beginning of mining in the North Cascades, miners could and did travel between the Cascade and Thunder districts on one hand and the Stehekin on the other through Cascade and Park Creek Passes. Records exist also of prospectors crawling up and over the mountains between the districts, particularly over Sawtooth Ridge above Horseshoe Basin. Generally, though, a distinction can be made between the routes and mines of the Skagit and those of the Stehekin, to the south. Most of the latter miners took their equipment and supplies to the Stehekin district on boats up the Columbia River and Lake Chelan. Although from 50 to 75 miles from the mines, the town of Chelan was very much a mining community in its infancy.

The early claims in the Stehekin area tended to concentrate on the upper Stehekin, particularly in the vicinity of Doubtful Lake and Horseshoe Basin, and on the North Fork of Bridge Creek. Although a Mr. McKee is said to have prospected in this area as early as 1875, the first real excitement did not reach the Stehekin until the late 1880s and early 1890s.²⁴

George Rowse and John Rouse, traveling from the west over Cascade Pass in 1886, made the first major discovery when they located ores on the edge of Doubtful Lake. They named their principal claim the Quien Sabe. Other discoveries spread eastward when, in 1891, Albert Pershall and M. M. Kingman located the Blue Devil and

24. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan Counties, p. 702.

Black Warrior in the dramatically beautiful Horseshoe Basin. More than gold was involved in these claims; the ores also contained silver and lead as well as traces of copper. Ledges of galena, containing these minerals, stretched along the mountains from Cascade Pass eastward twelve miles to the headwaters of Bridge Creek. Prospectors scrambled through this area establishing their claims.²⁵

To unravel the record of miners and mines, the rise and collapse of companies, and discoveries and developments would be an intricate task beyond the scope of this report. Instead, note will be made of some of the history, the claims existing in 1897, and conditions today.

The editor of the Chelan Leader paid two visits to the mines in Horseshoe Basin and at Doubtful Lake in 1892 and 1897. Back in his office after the first trip, he attempted to list the claims and their owners for his readers. He said that Bridge Creek and its North Fork each had about 20 good claims. However, he had not visited those areas. He had found the trail up the Stehekin as far as the Bridge Creek confluence to be quite good, but considerably less developed beyond that point to Horseshoe Basin. Apparently an athletic man, he had climbed to the upper basin and even to the foot of the Sawtooth Ridge that encircles the basin.

25. Ibid., pp. 704-05; Glee Davis, Sedro Woolley, oral interview. Other names associated with Doubtful Lake at that time: Charles Hudson, Gilbert Landre, and Jack (Empey?).

In the lower basin, miners were busy drilling a tunnel at the Black Warrior - Blue Devil claims. Danald Ferguson had purchased these from Pershall and Kingman for \$30,000. To the east lay the White Cap and Opal claims - J. F. Samson, Lloyd Pershall, and E. F. Christie. Beyond them were the Upper Ten and Last Chance, owned by Charles Johnson and William Gibson. The eastern end of the Last Chance claim reached the ridge lying between Horseshoe Basin and Park Creek. The Blue Devil, at the western end, climbed the divide between Horseshoe Basin and Doubtful Lake.

In the upper basin, he had found the Upperside, belonging to William Buzzard, H. C. Thomas, and Danald Ferguson. To the east was the Cutlus, also Ferguson's. Farther up, i.e. to the north, were the Black Bear ledge and the Tyee, both being Ferguson's. Above them lay Ferguson's Crescent claim. West of the Crescent was the Buzzard--Buzzard, Ferguson, and Thomas. The Bullion lay to the east of the Crescent, and belonged to E. B. and D. A. Vroman. Farther to the northeast, on a spur, stood the Idaho, owned by A. M. Pershall, Jack Empey, and Jack Marshall. The Waupaca lay to the northwest of the Crescent; and east of the Waupaca was the Lake View claim, both owned by Ferguson. North of them were the Summit, owned by Ferguson and Buzzard, and, to its east, the Whistler, belonging to C. H. Cole. Cole also owned the Grand Central No. 2, located north of the Whistler. At the very top of the crescent, along the sawteeth, Al Pershall and M. M. Kingman, the original discoverers of the Horseshoe Basin ores, owned the Red Mountain, Rusty, Horseshoe, and Davenport. On a spur

to the south of these stood the Eclipse; but the editor did not say who owned it. East of the Davenport, J. F. Samson, Lloyd Pershall, and Ben F. Smith owned the Washington. Still farther to the east, reaching the Park Creek summit, William Henry and C. H. Cole had the Sawtooth claim.

The editor also noted several claims on the north side of the mountains, that is, in the Thunder Creek drainage: Minnesota, Montana, Iceland, Greenland, Gray Eagle, Golden Gate, Arizona, and Little Boy. And in the Cascade district, he recorded the Boston with its two tunnels (40 feet and 60 feet), and the Chicago and the Buffalo to the west of it. East of the Boston were the Sierra Grand and the Ontario.²⁶

On his second trip, in 1897, the editor visited the mines of Doubtful Lake. He hiked up the Stehekin Valley, through which the government was then constructing a road in its lower reaches. He stopped at Lloyd Pershall's cabin, by then a miner's camp on the upper Stehekin, just below Horseshoe Basin. At the crossing of Horseshoe Creek, he "concluded then to try the celebrated one-pole bridge," which he maneuvered safely. A short distance beyond he crossed "the great rock slide and opposite the 'switchback' made by the McGraw [road] commissioners." Rain beat down on the editor without mercy. Soon he came to a couple of cabins. In the cabin that had a stone chimney, he found George L. Rowse, the discoverer

26. Chelan Leader, Sept. 29, 1892.

of the Doubtful Lake area, and his nephew, George Taylor:

Mr. Rowse first came to Doubtful lake with his partner, Jack Rouse, in 1885 . . . they located several important claims . . . the Quien Sabe and extensions, and the Doubtful, a parallel ledge. The former has a ledge unbroken 25 feet in width, but its total width, broken by granite horses, is 150 feet.

He visited the tunnel at Quien Sabe, by crossing Doubtful Lake on a pole raft: "Arriving at 'Marmot' island, we climbed over the snow bridge . . . thence up an incline of 45 degrees . . . thence, through a hole in the snow [it was August], into the tunnel."²⁷

Completing his inspection, the editor made a fast and uneventful trip back to Lake Chelan, passing through some of the continent's most superlative scenery without making a single thought known about the grandeur about him. That same year, he also described the Davenport mine:

A big galena proposition in Horseshoe Basin . . . 24 miles above Lake Chelan, has been bonded from Pershall & Kingman, the discoverers, by W. S. Norman and others, of Spokane. The Davenport has a 50-foot tunnel, and the ore assays variously at 60 to 90 ounces silver, \$3 to \$5 in gold, and 40 per cent lead. It is high up and hugs the glaciers.²⁸

Another issue of the paper relayed activities on the North Fork of Bridge Creek:

But the most work is now being done by Seattle parties on the north fork of Bridge creek. * * *
Wm. Keo and Joseph Lathrop are doing assessment work

27. Chelan Leader, Aug. 31, 1897.

28. Ibid., May 21, 1897.

on the Minnesota . . . while the Seattle people who own the Tiger group, Silver Star, Dexter, Michigan, and the Anna Luna claims, are doing a large amount of development work on the Tiger and the Silver Star. They now have a tunnel of 40 feet on the Silver Star.

The work is under the management of Nelson Roos, an experienced miner--not one of the yachting cap and toothpick shoes variety, but a pusher from away back.²⁹

Tragedy hit at Horseshoe Basin in the summer of 1899 when giant powder caps exploded in a blacksmith shop:

Rod Cameron was badly injured and Peter White received some ugly flesh wounds . . . The steamer Stehekin took Dr. Pierrot to the head of the lake [Chelan]. . . [Cameron's] wounds are not necessarily fatal, but his constitution being badly broken down by previous ill health makes against him . . . one of the men was sharpening drills, while the other had opened a box of caps to adjust one to a fuse, setting the box, open, on the bellows. A spark from the cedar charcoal set off the box, which contained about 100 caps. The explosion tore down the shop and blew the men clear outside it.

Dr. Pierrot was unable to save Cameron's life. He died August 24 and "was buried near the cabin at that place." No further notice of Cameron's grave has been found. The next summer, an explosion at the Isoletta mine on the upper Stehekin seriously injured Robert Pershall, one of Al's relatives. A horse carried Pershall out to Lake Chelan, where a steamer took him down to Chelan and recovery.³⁰

29. Ibid., Aug. 20, 1897.

30. Ibid., Aug. 25, 1899, and July 19, 1900.

Hodges' 1897 book and Kroll's 1899 map listed the following claims within or on the boundaries of the park complex:

On Stehekin River, Doubtful Lake, Horseshoe Basin, Etc.

Davenport (Horseshoe Basin - Doubtful Lake)

Berlin	"	"	"	"
Crescent	"	"	"	"
Rowena	"	"	"	"
Black Bear	"	"	"	"
Cultus	"	"	"	"
Doubtful	"	"	"	"
Quien Sabe	"	"	"	"
Queen of Sheba	"	"	"	"
Blue Devil	"	"	"	"
Black Warrior	"	"	"	"
White Cap	"	"	"	"
Opal	"	"	"	"
Little Boy	"	"	"	"
Arizona	"	"	"	"
Golden Gate	"	"	"	"
Grey Eagle	"	"	"	"

Isoletta (Upper Stehekin)

Summit (Doubtful Lake - Mix-Up Peak - Magic Mtn.)

Belcher	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Grand Prize	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Marlin	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

Howard (Doubtful Lake - Mix-Up Peak - Magic Mtn.)

Taylor	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Omoompo	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Dandy	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Excelsior	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Mary	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Favorite	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Mascot	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Falls	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Rowse (and Rowse Mill Site)	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Quien Sabe No. 2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

Flamingo (Upper Stehekin)

Follies " "

Lake Shyall " "

North Fork, Bridge Creek

Normanda	Franklin
Tiger	Minneapolis
Badger	Silver Star
Canyon	Anna Lima
16 - 1	Michigan
Defender	Detroit

At least two more developments concerning the claims at Doubtful Lake and Horseshoe Basin must be noticed. In 1901, with tongue in cheek, the Chelan Leader reported that Pershall

and Kingman were busily erecting a "rawhide tramway" in Horseshoe Basin:

Instead of a steel cable and buckets they will use ropes and a sort of basket fashioned out of rawhides. The rope will run through pulleys at either end and the ore, laced up tightly in the rawhides, will slide down over the glaciers, instead of being suspended in the air . . . The descending load of ore will be used to carry up timbers in the ascending baskets.

On a firmer basis, the Baker Bulletin, in 1908, noted that the Cascade Consolidated Mining and Smelting Company had built a water-powered sawmill at Doubtful Lake and was piping water several hundred feet to supply air compressors. Industrialization was fast overtaking mining operations. Yet, here, as on the other side of the mountains, few companies were taking out profits.³¹

Again quoting from the list of mines prepared by the Division of Mines and Geology, Washington State, 1956, the following were located in the Stehekin drainage. Added, within brackets, are gleanings from the Chelan Leader concerning some of these mines:

Quien Sabe. Near center of Sec. 31, T35N, R15E, on east side of Doubtful Lake Basin. Two patented claims: Quien Sabe and Quien Sabe No. 2. 250-foot drift. 1897, M. M. Kingman and Albert Pershall. Said to be a 60-foot vein. Lead, silver, gold, copper. [Discovered by Rouse and Rowse, 1885. Two cabins at lake outlet, 1897. George Rowse said that he invested \$800 in development on the two claims, 1892-96. In 1901, Rowse organized

31. Chelan Leader, Aug. 29, 1901; Baker Bulletin, Oct. 5, 1908, quoted in The Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951.

the Doubtful Lake Mining Co. in Seattle.

Flagstone. SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 30, T35N, R16E, on west side of the North Fork of Bridge Creek. Three short adits and an open cut. E. O. Blankenship and Guy Imas, Stehekin. Lead, silver, gold, zinc.

Doubtful. Sec. 31, T35N, R15E. South of Quien Sabe and north of Falls prospect. Two adits, 30 and 100 feet long. Lead, silver, copper, gold. [Located by Rouse and Rowse.]

Blankenship. Sec. 10, T33N, R16E, at mouth of Agnes Creek. Seven claims, 1 millsite. 1930, E. O. Blankenship. Copper.

Flamingo. Sec. 9, T34N, R15E. 1897, J. M. Scheuveauelle, et al. Copper, gold, silver.

Lottie S. Adjoining the Flamingo prospect. 1897, J. M. Scheuveauelle, et. al. Copper, silver.

Lake Shyall. NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 16, T34N, R15E, on Trapper Lake. 1897, J. M. Scheuveauelle. Copper, gold, silver.

Defender. NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 28, T35N, R16E, on Grizzly Creek. Three claims. 1897, M. A. Allmandinger, Daniel Devore, and others. Copper, silver, lead.

Minneapolis. Sec. 32, T35N, R16E. One claim. 1897, William Keho and Joseph Lathrop. Gold, silver, copper.

Tiger. Sec. 4, T34N, R16E, on North Fork, Bridge Creek. Seven claims. 1897, E. S. Ingraham, H. O. Hollenbeck, Van Smith, Prof. Piper, George Young, and H. H. Carr. Several open cuts and a shallow drift. Gold, lead, copper, silver. [Developed by its Seattle owners,

1897.7

Davenport. Sec. 29, T35N, R15E, upper Horseshoe Basin. 1907-08, Cascade Copper Co. 1949, Horseshoe Basin Mining & Development Co. More than 500 feet of adit. One ton produced prior to 1901. Copper, silver, lead, gold. 1899, still being worked by Pershall and Kingman. 1901, they worked on an extension to claim. About 1903, Davenports No. 1, No. 2, and No. 3 said to have been owned by Horseshoe Basin Mining & Development Co., T. S. Burgoyne, President.7

Galena. Sec. 29, T35N, R15E, adjacent to Quien Sabe claim. Two claims. 1948, Kenneth and Keith Kingman, Chelan, and E. W. Davis, Los Angeles. 1949, Horseshoe Basin Mining & Development Co. Open cut 7 feet long. Lead, silver, zinc, gold, copper.

Texas Jack. Sec. 29, T35N, R15E, in upper Horseshoe Basin. One claim. 1901-08, Chelan Copper Co. Vein contained a 20-inch paystreak. Copper, silver.

Logan. N $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 26, T35N, R14E, 600 feet south of Park Creek Pass. One shaft, four adits: 25, 75, 150 and 190 feet long. Lead, zinc, copper, gold, silver.

Marlin. Near SE corner of Sec. 36, T35N, R14E. Northeast of Quien Sabe prospect. One patented claim. Copper, lead, gold.

Black Warrior. NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 32, T35N, R14E, at upper end of lower Horseshoe Basin. Three patented claims: Black Warrior, Blue Devil, Golden Gate; and three unpatented claims: Waterfall Nos.'s 1 and 2, and Campsite. 1905-46, Geo. B. Markel, Pa. 1946,

Black Warrior Mining Co., Spokane. 250-foot crosscut, 563-foot drift. Copper, zinc, lead, silver, gold. Located by M. M. Kingman and Al Pershall, 1891. In 1901, Robert Pershall planned to work on the White Cap and Opal claims, extensions of the Black Warrior and Blue Devil. Electric drills in use, 1902. Comfortable cabins, 1903. Said to have been owned by the Horseshoe Basin Mining & Development Co., about 1902-03. This outfit worked with the Cascade Gold and Copper Mining Co. to dig a tunnel during the winter of 1902-03, under 50 feet of snow.

Horseshoe Basin. N $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 29, T35N, R15E, and NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 32, T35N, R15E. 32 unpatented claims and 3 millsites. 1946, Horseshoe Basin Mining & Development Co. 1,000-foot crosscut adit with about 1,000 feet of adits. Camp building and a 7,000-foot tram (1952). Lead, zinc, copper, silver, gold.

An avalanche is said to have taken out this first tramway. A second one replaced it. This second is still standing, except that the winch is missing.

Spokane Boy and Girl. Upper Horseshoe Basin. Two claims. W. E. White, Spokane. Two short adits. Copper, gold, silver, lead, zinc.

Twin Falls. Under the falls of Horseshoe Creek, below the Black Warrior Mining Co. property. One claim. 1949, Horseshoe Basin & Development Co., Bremerton. Copper.

Falls. Sec. 31, T35N, R15E, north of Rouse prospect. Two-foot vein. Open cut. Lead, silver, gold, copper.

Rouse. SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 31, T35N, R15E, on the small stream draining Doubtful Lake. One patented claim, one millsite.

1910, Cascade Consolidated Mining & Smelting Co. Lead, gold, silver, copper.

Cascade Consolidated. Sec. 31, T35N, R15E. 1934, Cascade Consolidated Mining & Smelting Co. Silver, lead, zinc, gold.

Panama No. 2. Upper Horseshoe Basin. Short adit and open cut. Lead, gold, silver, zinc.

Belcher. Sec. 36, T35N, R14E. Adjoins Marlin prospect on southeast. Lead, gold.

Ombompo. E $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 36, T35N, R14E, high on the divide between Doubtful Lake and Boston Basins. One patented claim. Three-foot vein. Gold, silver, lead.

Summit. NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 36, T35N, R14E. Adjoins NW corner of Marlin claim. One patented claim. 45-foot shaft. 1910, Cascade Consolidated Mining & Smelting Co. Lead, gold.

Homestead and Star. Sec. 5, T35N, R15E. Across the canyon from the Isoletta mine, Horseshoe Basin. 30-foot open cut. 1897, R. N. Pershall, M. M. Kingman, and Charles Johnson. Silver, gold.

Isoletta. Sec. 5, T34N, R15E. 215-foot adit. Produced 2,200 lbs., which returned \$60 per ton. 1897, J. D. and R. N. Pershall, C. C. May, and Mrs. Hess. Silver, gold. 1899, Robert Pershall took a party of men here to work the mine. He planned to extend the tunnel to 100 feet. He was wounded in an explosion in July, that year.7

Silver Jack. NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 30, T35N, R16E, at head of North Fork, Bridge Creek. Small open cut. 1940, E. O. Blankenship, Stehekin. Lead, zinc, gold.

Tommy Jack. SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 30, T35N, R16E, a few hundred feet south of North Fork, Bridge Creek. 85-foot adit. E. O. Blankenship. Gold.

Franklin. Sec. 30, T35N, R15E. North of Quien Sábe prospect. Harry Frank, Tacoma, and Rouse and Rouse, Sedro Woolley. Lead, silver.

Billy Jack. SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 30, T35N, R16E, on southwest side of North Fork, Bridge Creek, near its head. 90-foot adit. 1940, E. O. Blankenship. Lead, zinc.³²

A few other prospects remain to be noted from the historical sources. By 1897, according to the Chelan Leader, J. W. Taylor and George Turner had taken up claims at Coon Lake, near High Bridge on the Stehekin River. Two years later, C. A. Belfre had reorganized these claims, naming them the Silver Moon and the Crystal Star. The newspaper also mentioned the Butte mine (copper and silver) near the head of the main branch of Bridge Creek, 27 miles from Stehekin. The Butte Gold, Silver, & Copper Mining Company of Spokane owned this mine. Eight miles up the North Fork of Bridge Creek, Paul Flagstone owned the Minnesota mine. In 1899, this mine was said to have a 100-foot working tunnel that was considered to be

32. Huntling.

unusually large, being 6 by 8 feet: "This mine is fitted out with car, turntable and blower complete, and has good cabins." Its nearby neighbors included the Annalena, Silver Star, Tiger, Michigan, Dexter, and Normanda. In October 1899, the cabin at the Minnesota burned to the ground. This was a serious loss, for snow was already too deep to resupply for the winter despite an effort to do so by Dan Devore.³³

In 1969, two gentlemen of the Stehekin, Harry Buckner and Ray Courtney, made the following observations on mining. Harry Buckner: An early prospector in the Stehekin area was John W. Horton (mentioned again later). F. F. Keller improved upon Horton's claim. Still later, George Marble from Pennsylvania bought the claim from M. M. Kingman. The Pelton wheel at George Rowse's cabin and water-powered sawmill at Doubtful Lake is still there. The sawmill could be operated as late as 1912; but by today it has rotted away.

Ray Courtney, who knows the high country as well as anyone, made the following observations: The ruins of (Rowse's) the sawmill are to be found on the way up to Doubtful Lake. An old cabin stands in Horseshoe Basin. It is located almost directly across the stream from the Black Warrior mine. It has the appearance of age; its sheet-metal roof bears patches. Courtney associates the

33. Chelan Leader, Dec. 10, 1891; Aug. 20, 1897; May 12, Sept. 7, and Oct. 19, 1899. Coon Lake was first mentioned by Lieutenant Pierce in 1882. It had several names over the years. A prospector in the area was Wilson Howard, a Negro. Unfortunately, Howard's name did not stick.

Ferguson name with it. (At one time Ferguson was one of the largest holders of claims in Horseshoe Basin.)

Courtney has spotted three tunnels at the base of a large wall on the west side of North Fork, Bridge Creek. The tunnels are damp and one would need lights to enter them. They are located approximately in Sections 13 and 24, T35N, R14E. At one time some old cabins stood there, but the US Forest Service eventually removed them. Courtney also described an old sulfide mine located near Fireweed Camp on upper Bridge Creek. One old cabin still stands there, near a tunnel, and the ruins of several others are still to be found. Some people know this structure as the Crocker cabin.³⁴

Notes on Mining

Nearly all the mining techniques used in the West were to be found in the North Cascades. The simplest, and usually the earliest, technique was placer mining. The first prospectors in today's park, especially those on Ruby Creek in the 1880s, engaged in this type of activity. They searched for "free" or "placer" gold in sand or gravel bars along the creeks and on old stream beds. Implements included the gold pan, cradle, sluice box, and variations of some of these.

In parts of the North Cascades, the *arrastra* was used when quartz mining replaced placer techniques. But the evidence does

34. Interview with Mr. Harry Buckner, May 9, 1969; interview with Mr. Ray Courtney, May 11, 1969, both at Stehekin, Washington.

not indicate that any of these mule-powered grinding machines operated within today's park boundaries. Neither hydraulic mining nor dredging seems to have taken place within the park. Very few stamp mills operated within the area, the companies finding it cheaper to haul the ores to outside mills. However, at the Diamond (Value) mine today, on the North Fork of Cascade Creek, a stamp mill stands near the roadhead. Pelton wheels, powered by a jet of water directed at cup-shaped buckets around the rim, were used in the various districts to power sawmills, etc. Remains of at least one of these wheels are still to be found, in the Doubtful Lake area.³⁵

Summary

A great amount of prospecting and mining activity occurred in the park complex over the past ninety years. Starting on Ruby Creek in 1880 and lasting until today, miners and prospectors have searched for elusive riches on Thunder Creek, Cascade River, and in the Stehekin drainage. Compared to other gold rushes in the Far West, the North Cascades gave up no Eldorados. Only a few men made a little wealth, and most of this seems to have occurred when selling claims to optimistic buyers. A summary of gold and silver production in all of Chelan and Whatcom Counties between 1903 and 1917 shows the following highs and lows of

35. Pitzer, p. 17n; Avery, p.223; Stevens, pp. 46-47; John A. Hussey, "The Mother Lode Country, California, A Reconnaissance" (San Francisco, NPS Report, 1966), p. 8.

production:

	<u>High</u>	<u>Low</u>
<u>Chelan County</u>		
Gold	1912-\$35,130	1910-\$68
Silver	1912-\$506	1917-\$8
<u>Whatcom County</u>		
Gold	1917-\$137,382	1909-\$26
Silver	1904-\$14,371	1910-\$1 36

The State Geological Survey explained the difficulty when it said that Washington metalliferous ores are of base or refractory grade. Only a little free-milling ore and only a small amount of placer deposits are to be found. Miners have to depend on transportation and custom-smelting. To be profitable, a mine must be near a railroad or waterway, and its ore must be of high grade in order to pay the freight.³⁷

The remote veins of the North Cascades, often hugging the glaciers, were not of high quality nor were they easy of access. Consequently, men's dreams grew; their riches did not. Nonetheless, mining in these mountains made at least two substantial contributions: It resulted in the thorough exploration of the country. It stimulated settlement in the more accessible parts of the region.

36. State of Washington, Geological Survey, Bulletin No. 21, The Mining Resources of Washington, With Statistics for 1919 (Olympia, 1921), p. 57.

37. Ibid., Bulletin No. 11, The Mineral Resources (Olympia, 1912), p. 39.

Evaluation and Recommendations

North Cascades National Park was established primarily because of its magnificent natural values. Mining, by its very nature, is hardly compatible with those values. However, mining did occur, and it is one of the themes of the history of the area--although history is but a subordinate element in the park story. The legislation establishing Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas gives a little more recognition of the historical resources in them. Yet, these units are also essentially natural areas, and properly so.

Today, close to 2,000 acres of patented claims still exist in the park complex. Some of these are at present active operations. Other claims, such as those in Horseshoe Basin, saw activity as late as the 1950s. Throughout all the mining districts the visitor is struck by the amount of debris left behind--tin cans, 55-gallon drums, pipe, sheet metal, lumber, and assorted objects. Management, of course, plans to remove this unsightly material which neither enhances the primary values nor contributes to an appreciation of mining history. Scattered throughout this trash are artifacts that would be helpful in interpreting the mining era. These include everything from star drills to a power plant. These objects, where practicable, should be recovered and preserved in the park collections.

This report could not do justice to the history of the thousands of claims that exist, or even to the hundreds at which substantial development occurred. As a management tool, I recommend that a

detailed study of mines and claims be initiated that would concentrate on identifying and evaluating them. Such a study could be of value in any future acquisitions and could have an effect on some of the specific recommendations that follow. It would also involve considerable time and back-packing.

Ruby Creek District

This area is now flooded by the waters of Ross Lake. While there is a possibility of some remains of mining activity still to be found at the head of Ruby Arm, just inside the eastern boundary of the recreation area, in essence the historical resources of this district have been lost. Recommend that the interpretation of mining in this area be told either at visitor centers or in publications.

Thunder Creek District

Miners' trash should be removed. The extensive developments in the Skagit Queen area are on land that is still patented. Recommend no investment in on-site interpretation or preservation for as long as this status exists. The ruins of an early power plant on the trail, upper Thunder Creek, should receive a modicum of preservation and interpretation. If possible, the machinery should be removed and reestablished at or near a visitor center. If left in place, rotted wood should be removed and visitor safety factors considered. Also, an identification marker could be installed. Although the trail on which the plant is located is a

major one, leading from Thunder Creek to the Stehekin Valley, the number of hikers on it is as yet small.

North Fork, Cascade River

Here too is a number of patented claims, tunnels, and at least one mine at which activity is still carried out. Recommend that none of these be considered for interpretation or preservation at the present time. Recommend, however, that some mining interpretation be done along the road leading up to the foot of Cascade Pass: 1. Soldier Boy Creek. Recommend an interpretive marker near the point where the creek crosses the road. Here one of Lieutenant Pierce's men found traces of gold in 1882. For better or worse, the War Department made this information available, thus encouraging prospecting in this area and giving continued life to the idea of a road over Cascade Pass. 2. A bunker adjacent to the road and just below the point where the road crosses from the south to the north bank of the North Fork. This massive, log structure, with its machinery and cables, will last many generations, if management wishes to retain it. (The writer has climbed over it twice and has made a number of inquiries concerning it, but makes no pretense of understanding either its function or manner of usage).

Doubtful Lake--Horseshoe Basin

Here too are many patented and unpatented claims, located in an area of magnificent scenery. The trail between Cascade Pass and Stehekin is relatively easy hiking and is popular with visitors.

Horseshoe Basin itself is surely one of the royal jewels in a necklace of superb vistas. Although this area is within the National Park proper, and the sites are most likely patented, recommend that consideration be given to the preservation and interpretation of the Black Warrior mine and, if feasible, to the Doubtful tunnel.

The Doubtful tunnel is located near the outlet of the lake. Nearby are said to be the ruins of a Pelton wheel and of a sawmill. A determination of the mine's status (it is probably patented) and such factors as visitor safety would have to be made before developing any interpretation at the site.³⁸

The Black Warrior mine in lower Horseshoe Basin is probably the best mining site in the park complex for illustrating the story of mining. It is, however, a patented claim and is located in the National Park proper. More extensive adits, such as the Horseshoe claim, lie in the upper basin, but are much more difficult of access. The trail to the Black Warrior is quite easy (wheeled vehicles once drove to the mine entrance).

The approach to the Black Warrior through the lower basin presents scenery in all directions that only a John Muir could adequately describe. A profusion of flowers, grasses, and bushes cover the ground. Ahead, in the upper basin, a large glacier clings to the rocky slopes. Above the blue ice the sharp fingers of the Sawtooth Ridge stab at the

38. The writer unfortunately has seen only photographs of the mine, although he hovered in the area three days waiting for a non-materializing break in a rainstorm.

clouds. Behind, the vast, glacier-carved canyon of the Stehekin falls away, guarded by Glory Mountain and a dozen other peaks. As one approaches the mine, the roar and music of a dozen or more waterfalls cascading from the upper basin make themselves heard.

From the tunnel entrance, the view is overwhelming; one's gaze sweeps across the basin and down the Stehekin. Across the valley a wall of glacier-sprinkled peaks marks the boundaries of the drainage. Inside the entrance, the tunnel enlarges to form two "rooms," a blacksmith shop and a kitchen. The adit runs between the two back into the mountain a considerable distance before branching off to form a rough T. The iron rails of the hand-car track are still in place, although somewhat twisted. A short distance within the tunnel is another "room" carved in the rock that is thought to have stored equipment. Drills, benches, and mining equipment lie strewn around.

Although not shown as patented on some recent maps, the Black Warrior probably is, and it is thought to be owned by the Black Warrior Mining Company, Spokane. Its history is a long one for this area, being an operating mine in the 1890s. Even at that early time, it was a popular stop for climbers and hikers and has remained so.

Othen than its status, the Black Warrior is eminently suited for illuminating the mining history of the area and it provides the setting for the explorer who has nourished the thought of walking into an actual tunnel. With regard to the latter, a steel

grill some distance back in the tunnel should be installed as a matter of visitor safety. Its total length is several hundred feet, much more than enough to experience the environment. Also, a large accumulation of trash would have to be removed from about the tunnel entrance, indeed, from much of the lower basin. The 1899 grave of Rod Cameron may be lost to history. If it should be found, it too should be preserved.

Near the Black Warrior is one end of the tramway cable that stretches high in the air, crossing the lower basin, and reaching the Horseshoe claims in the upper basin. Although it is dramatic evidence of the lengths men went to in order to extract the minerals of these high mountains, recommend that the cable be removed.

Upper Stehekin

The upper portion of the Stehekin Valley, through which the main trail runs, should also be considered in connection with the mining story. Rouse's Camp stood just below the junction of the river and Horseshoe Creek at the peak of mining activity. Traces of structures and abandoned equipment--some of it quite modern--litter this area today. Apparently, hikers still camp here. Whether or not it continues to be used as a campsite, I recommend that the site be cleared of its debris and that an identification marker concerning its original role be placed here.

Undoubtedly, additional mines, cabins, or ruins will come to light in the next few years. The great majority of these, because

of their location, condition, or significance, will not prove pertinent in illustrating mining history. In those cases where it would seem advisable to remove any substantial physical evidence, recommend that such an action be preceded by an identification and evaluation of significance. This would provide the basis for whatever action is deemed best.

In conclusion, recommend at this time that the Black Warrior mine be entered in the National Register of Historic Places and that eventually it be preserved and interpreted. Recommend further that the general story of mining be told at visitor centers or in publications.

Chapter 6

THE SETTLERS

Before the North Cascades were set aside as the Washington Forest Reserve in 1897, only a few individuals took on the mighty mountains as a place of settlement. Here and there a forlorn miner, refusing to leave when the bust came, or a hosteler, providing shelter for a variety of travelers, made a clearing in the forest and erected his cabin. Although few in number, these pioneers were, often as not, fascinating characters, solid as the mountains around them. Great stories have grown around the memories of the more colorful ones: the innkeepers and the hermits.

Only two areas of the park complex attracted settlers: the upper Skagit River and the Stehekin drainage at the head of Lake Chelan. Mining excitement stimulated the settlement of the pioneers in both areas. Their stories begin with the 1880s.

Before then, in the early 1860s, the first settlers began clearing the forests around the mouth of the Skagit. By 1871, logging was an important activity on the lower river. But not until two great log jams were removed from the river in the late 1870s, did settlement creep up the banks. In 1878, David Batey and Joseph Hart established themselves at what later would be called Sedro. Mortimer Cook arrived in 1885 and opened the village's first store. Mrs. Batey is said

to have suggested naming the community Cedros. Cook agreed, but changed the spelling to Sedro so that it would be unique.

By 1886, Sedro had a post office. By 1889, a railroad reached it, assuring it a permanency. Philip A. Woolley started an adjacent community in 1890, allowing it to be named after himself. Woolley also grew around its sawmills; it also served as headquarters for the Bennett coal mines, six miles away. The two towns grew rapidly and their borders quickly reached each other. In 1898, they incorporated as one town, combining their names into a compound that was as unique as Cook could have wished. Today, Sedro Woolley, still involved with the lumber industry, serves as the gateway to the Skagit River country. The National Park Service maintains its park headquarters in the town.¹

Other communities developed along the Skagit, such as Birdsvew (called after Birdsley Minkler), which got a post office in 1880; and Concrete, founded by the Portland Cement company about 1905. When steamers began plying the river during the Ruby Creek gold rush, a group of men undertook to develop a town near the head of steamer navigation. They planned to call their metropolis, which was to be near the confluence of Bacon Creek and the Skagit, Portage City. This city never got beyond the planning stage, however, probably because of the quick collapse of the Ruby Creek rush.

1. Interstate, pp. 100-06, 114, 219-20, and 223-25.

2. North Pacific Coast, Feb. 1, 1880; Washington Geological Survey, Bulletin No. 11, p. 35; Hunt, p. 427; Interstate, p. 119.

At the height of the first gold rush, in July 1880, officials established voting districts in the mining area. This action disclosed that the total population of the stretch between Goodell's Landing and the mines on upper Ruby Creek stood at 519, of whom only 77 were bona fide settlers having the right to vote.³ N. E. Goodell, from Portland, Oregon, had set up a store for miners at Goodell's Landing in 1879. This location was the head of canoe navigation on the river. From there on miners had to pack their supplies over a rough trail. Goodell's first season as a storekeeper resulted in a loss. Still optimistic, he planned next to build a hotel at the Landing.

About 1880, a new store, established by Clothier and English of Mount Vernon, opened at the Landing. Its success is unknown.⁴ During the summer months of 1893 and 1895, a third store, or trading post, began at Goodell's Landing. The proprietress of this temporary establishment was Mrs. Lucinda Davis, assisted by her two sons, Glee and Frank, and a daughter, Idessa. Mrs. Davis was a Pennsylvanian who had divorced her husband in Colorado, and who had moved to the North Cascades to live on her brother's homestead near the mouth of Cascade River. Her brother, George S. Leach, had drowned just a few months before her arrival. Glee Davis, today a resident of Sedro Woolley, says of the Goodell store: "We didn't own anything though, a little trading post at Goodell. We sold

3. Pitzer, p. 15.

4. North Pacific Coast, March 15, 1880; Pitzer, p. 8; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951.

mining supplies, and we run that the summer of '93 and '95."⁵

Following Mrs. Davis as storekeeper at Goodell's Landing came August (Gus) Doan, who had migrated from Germany by way of the Dakotas. In 1893, he had built a small cabin just below Goodell's Creek, and in 1897 bought the log cabins at the Landing from Harry Dennis. After these structures burned in 1901, Doan began building a two-story, log way-station, which he completed in 1905. It is said that this inn, which burned in 1913, was located at the Seattle City Light Department's later Newhalem Camp.

Doan's way-station stood within the national forest. In 1908 he applied for a claim. However, the Skagit Power Company, then interested in the hydro-electric potential of the Skagit, wanted this same land and asked the U. S. Government to acquire it. Although the U. S. Forest Service strenuously argued against Doan's application, the innkeeper finally received a patent for his claim in 1912, one year before fire destroyed the roadhouse. After Doan's death, Seattle City Light purchased the land through condemnation proceedings in 1920. The community of Newhalem now occupies the area.⁶

When a flood destroyed her home on Cascade River in 1897, Mrs. Davis decided to move up the Skagit to Cedar Bar, near the mouth of Stetattle Creek. The second "boom" along the headwaters of Ruby and

5. Glee Davis, interview. Davis says that the Leach homestead was located "where the fish hatchery road crosses" Cascade River.

6. Pitzer, pp. 46-53; Glee Davis, interview.

Thunder Creeks presented her with an opportunity to operate an inn for traveling miners. Next to the cabin of Charlie Moses, an elderly Indian trapper, the Davis family built a log cabin in 1898. Fire destroyed this inn in 1901; but a new, larger house replaced it. Then, in 1907, the family built a third structure, larger than its predecessors.

After Glee Davis filed a claim for the land in 1906, a forest ranger inspected the property. He reported that Davis sold hay for \$100 per ton, and meals and beds for 50¢ each. He added that the beds "were all very crude so that many travellers do not like to stop here." The next few years saw a lengthy discussion on whether or not the land should be patented. Forest Supervisor Charles H. Park recommended against the application. In the end, the Davis family won, although the final papers were not signed until 1917. Shortly afterwards, the two brothers enlarged the road-house to eleven rooms. Then, in 1929, Seattle City Light had the land condemned in order to construct the Diablo Dam. The Davis family moved to Sedro Woolley, where Mrs. Davis died in 1930. Glee Davis worked for the U. S. Forest Service for a number of years before retiring in Sedro Woolley.⁷

The town of Diablo and the dam of that name occupy the general area of Cedar Bar today. Both are dedicated to the production of hydroelectricity. The setting is appropriate, for here, seventy

7. Pitzer, pp. 36-45; Glee Davis, interview, Mount Baker National Forest, History Files.

years ago, the Davis brothers produced their own hydroelectricity. According to Glee, "We had power in various stages from 1900 on." He described the first plant as a "power house on "Stetattle" Creek in 1900; just had a small plant there to run a grind stone and stuff." Later he installed a Pelton wheel on a small creek in the vicinity and "got some pipe and I piped down to the Pelton wheel. Well, that didn't make too much power then, so we decided to go down the creek and bring a bigger flume down." Glee and his brother built a 2,000-foot flume. Using water from Stetattle Creek, they operated a generator that they got from the abandoned Chancellor mines on Ruby Creek. This generator is described variously as $\frac{1}{4}$ and $1\frac{1}{4}$ horsepower. It produced sufficient electricity for house lights and a sawmill; and the water irrigated a garden.

Today Seattle City Light has reconstructed the Davis power house (exterior only). On the outside is a waterwheel that is said to be an original one from the Davis plant. City Light also has placed an information sign at the site that describes the history of the plant.⁸

Farther up the Skagit, beyond Diablo Canyon, lived two of the more colorful characters of the region: John McMillan and Tommy Rowland. McMillan came from Ontario, Canada, arriving on the Skagit in 1884. While his original intention was mining, he soon settled on the remote Big Beaver Creek. Here he made a living by packing

8. Pitzer, pp. 35-45; Glee Davis, interview; Mount Baker National Forest, History Files.

supplies from Fort Hope, British Columbia, to the Ruby Creek developments and by trapping. According to those who knew him, he acquired a companion by bringing from Canada a half-breed girl named Gordan to his cabin.

At least two stories exist as to the ending of this first marriage. The more colorful version tells how McMillan went down to the coast to get some supplies and to taste anew the benefits of civilization. When he returned several months later, he found his wife entertaining her numerous Indian relatives. McMillan kicked out the whole clan and sent them packing to Canada, including his wife and child. Later, he married a white woman, Emma Love, in Seattle, who came up the river to live with him. The other story tells simply that when McMillan married Emma Love, he then quietly sent his first wife home.

The U. S. Forest Service did not attempt to remove McMillan from the forest reserve as it had other squatters. Nor did McMillan ever bother to apply for a claim. He was so isolated in his valley that the authorities simply ignored him. The old trapper died in 1922 and was buried near his cabin. For a time the Forest Service used the cabin and the outbuildings as a guard station. Today, all lies in ruins. McMillan's grave marker, entangled by undergrowth, still stands.⁹

9. Pitzer, pp. 53-54; Glee Davis, interview; H. C. Chriswell, "Historical Sketch, Mt. Baker National Forest," typescript; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951, says that at one time McMillan lived on the east side of the Skagit, then switched with Tommy Rowland for the latter's place on Big Beaver Creek. The reason for this swap was that Rowland's place had more hay, which McMillan needed for his pack animals.

Tommy Rowland, "a nice old Irishman," also arrived on the upper Skagit in the 1880s. He built his cabin and outbuildings at today's Roland Point, almost directly across today's Ross Lake from the mouth of Big Beaver Creek (see note 9). Prospecting and growing hay and vegetables occupied most of his time. He also demonstrated an interest in religion, eventually naming his homestead "New Jerusalem" and himself as the "Prophet Elisha." As Glee Davis says: "He used to put on a lot of acts on his religious fanaticum [sic]." Davis went up once to help Rowland bale hay. But the Prophet had decided that he was not supposed to speak for three days and three nights, and would not talk with Davis.

A rare story, somewhat undocumented, tells how Rowland persuaded some dudes to finance a deep-water diver who would be able to gather gold visible on the bottom of a nearby stream. The diver arrived with his equipment, but soon left in disgust when he came up with only a few handfuls of rock. It is said that the diver's equipment lay abandoned on the creek bank for a number of years.

Eventually, Rowland entered a mental hospital. But he soon escaped and returned to his New Jerusalem. Later, officials had him taken back to receive the care he needed. Some of the area's elders today say, with a knowing wink, that Tommy was about as crazy as a fox. Who else could have persuaded investors to deep-sea dive in a shallow creek? Ruins of his cabin, barn, and root cellar are still to be found near Roland's Point. Nearby lies a

small meadow that may have served as his vegetable garden. The Forest Service used these buildings too as a guard station.¹⁰

Another miner whose cabin once stood within today's park was George Holmes. He lived on Ruby Creek about one-half mile west of the Panther Creek junction. Not only was Holmes one of the few successful miners, he was one of only two Negroes known to have been in these mountains. He had been a mason by profession but, after a dispute with his union, arrived on the Ruby in 1895. Holmes leased the Original Discovery mine and is said to have taken \$7,000 in gold from it. He got along very well with his fellow miners and neighbors, such as John McMillan. But he left the mountains in 1924, and no one heard from or about him again.¹¹

Two or three other pioneers of the upper Skagit demand notice. One of these was Remi (Jack) Durand, a prospector, miner, and trapper. For twenty years, 1895-1915, he worked on Thunder Creek during the summers. In 1893, he built the structure today called Middle Cabin, a spot well-known to hikers along Thunder Creek. A gentleman named Captain Randolph should also appear in the narrative. At the time of the first gold rush on Ruby Creek, prospectors found the trail through the Gorge Canyon (now Gorge Lake) extremely difficult.

10. Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951; Glee Davis, interview; Pitzer, p. 54.

11. Mount Baker National Forest, History Files; Pitzer, p. 6; Glee Davis, Interview. Davis says that Holmes died at Ruby Creek. Wilson Howard, at Coon Lake, is the other known black prospector.

Randolph "improved" the trail by cutting a few footholds in the rock wall. He also built a cabin across this path and, according to Glee Davis, miners had to enter through one door and go out another. Randolph charged them a 50¢ toll for this privilege.¹²

Today, two towns, Newhalem and Diablo, lie within Ross Lake National Recreation Area. They house the employees of the Seattle City Light Department. At the lower ends of Diablo Lake and Ross Lake are resort centers. But of the pioneer homesteads only ruins are left. In June 1906, the U. S. Congress passed the Forest Homestead Act. Homesteaders who had lived on their lands for five years before 1906 could claim up to 160 acres providing no valuable timber was included. The land usage had to be primarily agricultural. Those squatters who failed to qualify could, possibly, be given an annual special-use permit. As noted earlier, very few homesteads on the upper Skagit qualified, and these got their patents only after considerable difficulty. Later, when this section of the river became the location of hydroelectric dams, these homesteads were acquired through condemnation proceedings.¹³ Today, Davis' reconstructed power plant, the ruins of McMillan's and Rowland's cabins, and Durand's Middle Cabin are about all that is left of the short period when a few hardy spirits carved small holdings in

12. Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951; Glee Davis, interview; Mount Baker National Forest, History File. The story of Randolph may well be factual; yet a little more proof would be helpful.

13. Pitzer, pp. 34-35.

the forests of the upper Skagit.

The North Fork of Cascade River also attracted a few pioneers. Will Leach, a second brother of Lucinda Davis', built his cabin about one mile above Mineral Park, which had a small store for miners and is today a Forest Service campground. The exact site of Leach's cabin has not yet been established; its location was very close to today's park boundary. The house gained local fame when Chief Forester Gifford Pinchot stayed overnight on a visit to the North Cascades just after the establishment of the Washington Forest Reserve in 1897.

Still farther up the North Fork, near Gilbert Creek, Gilbert Landre (spelled many different ways) built a cabin in the early 1890s. Although a miner himself, Landre built his establishment as a hostelry for other miners. Known then and now as "Gilbert's Cabin," the ruins still stand. Although local citizens undertook to restore it as a historic monument in the 1950s, only the walls and a collapsed roof remain.¹⁴

The city of Chelan is by no means within the national park complex. Yet its founding and history are very much intertwined with the park's history and must be noted in order to understand the history of Stehekin and, in a following chapter, of transportation

14. Glee Davis, interview; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951. Although only a few feet from the road, Gilbert's Cabin is difficult to find. The writer scoured a relatively small area of Devil's Club and stinging nettles on three separate occasions and has yet to locate it. The illustration in this report is due to the keener eyes of the park staff.

in the area.

The Astorians, in 1811, learned about Lake Chelan from the Indians as the fur traders traveled up the Columbia to found Fort Okanogan.¹⁵ Undoubtedly they visited the shores of the lake that year or soon after. The U. S. Army's establishment of short-lived Camp Chelan on the lake, in 1880, has already been noted. Not until the discoveries of minerals on the North Fork of Cascade River and in Horseshoe Basin in the late 1880s, did a stimulus exist to establish a community at the southern end of the lake. Located less than three miles from the Columbia, with the lake itself providing an easy passage of 55 miles into the heart of the high country, the south shore was destined to become a supply center for the mines in the Stehekin drainage.

The year 1886 appears to mark the beginning of settlement. Among those who came then were William Sanders, an ex-guide; Henry Dumke, a placer miner; and Ignatius A. Navarre, a civil engineer and destined to become a prominent resident. Sanders and Dumke reached the upper end of the lake by way of Methow River. While descending one of the many canyons draining into the lake, their one horse died in a fall. That canyon still bears the horse's name, Prince. At a nearby creek they fashioned a dug-out of sorts, thus giving the creek its name of Canoe, and proceeded down the lake. Dumke soon erected a sawmill on the lake near Crane's Falls. However, he experienced several

15. Mitchell, "By River, Trail and Road," p. 3. The Astorians, imitating the Indians' language, spelled it "Tsill-ane."

mechanical failures and the sawmill never got into actual operation.

Judge Navarre settled on the west side of the lake's outlet, at Rose Beach. His home marked the beginning of Lakeside, at first a separate community from Chelan, which lay on the east side of the outlet. Also on the east side of the lake, in the general area of what is now called Wapato Point, a community of Chelan Indians, under the leadership of Chelan Jim and Wapato John, lived quietly on their homeland. With the beginning of white settlement, these original settlers swiftly adapted to a farming-ranching economy.

Mining activity resulted in the rapid growth of both Chelan and Lakeside. A list of settlers in 1888 included Sanders, Dumke, Navarre, Frank Mowrey, R. H. Lord, Augustus W. Cooper, William Feickert, L. H. Woodin, Albert Spader, and J. W. Horton. The townsite of Chelan was laid out in 1889 (although paperwork errors delayed the settlers from getting their titles until 1891). A post office opened in 1890. That same year, Chelan had three general stores, a hardware store, a drug store, three hotels, a blacksmith shop, a sawmill, a shingle mill, a planing mill, several carpenter shops, and, oddly, only one saloon. Lakeside, or Lake Park, was a little smaller, but it had the steamer landing because of deeper water.

In 1892, Chelan County was carved out of Okanogan County. Not until 1902, however, did Chelan incorporate as a town. Along with supplying miners and lumbering, Chelan developed such other

industries as apple growing and tourism, it being the departure point for boat trips up the fiord-like lake to Stehekin.¹⁵

The mineral discoveries of the late 1880s also gave birth to Stehekin, at the head of Lake Chelan. Several of the first settlers were prospectors, some bringing their families; others engaged in supplying the men at the mines in the back country. Among the earliest settlers were: John W. Horton, miner, 1885; George Hall, hotel man, with two daughters; Dan Devore, prospector, packer, and guide, 1889; Bill Buzzard, miner and homesteader, who wore a black fedora with a bullet hole through it, 1889; M. E. Field, hotel proprietor, the first representative from Chelan County to the State Legislature, and the first postmaster, 1892; F. F. Keller, prospector and the first sheriff of Chelan County; and the W. F. Purple family, 1892.

The most substantial structure in the valley was the elegant Field Hotel. M. E. Field first operated a smaller hotel, the Argonaut, that he purchased from George Hall. Just when the Argonaut was erected is unknown, although in September 1892, the editor of the Chelan Leader stayed in it. Field's unvarying advertisement in the newspaper was a common sight to readers in the

15. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, pp. 671-83, 720-23, 743, and 766; Chelan Falls Leader, Aug. 6 and Aug. 13, 1891; Mitchell, "River, Trail and Rail," p. 27. The well-known Campbell Hotel, Chelan, was erected in 1898. The original building is kept in good repair, while a motel has grown around it.

1890s:

The Hotel Argonaut
M. E. Field, Prop.
Stehekin, Wash.

One of the loveliest spots on Lake Chelan. Superb trout fishing. At the head of navigation. Surrounded by Alpine scenery. Only three miles from the famed Rainbow Falls, 300 feet high. The health and pleasure seekers' Mecca. Every attention shown to guests and rates reasonable.¹⁶

Business was good, and in 1900 Field began construction of a new hotel having 24 rooms and being "lathed, plastered and painted in a good and substantial style." Captain A. J. Dexter, better known for his lake steamers, built the brick fireplace and chimney for the new building. An excursion boat took up a group of Chelan citizens to the grand ball that marked the opening of the hotel on July 18. This famed inn, known simply as the Field Hotel, was later enlarged and, by 1910, could accommodate 100 guests.¹⁷

The Field Hotel, hostel for the great and the unknown, had to be torn down in the late 1920s, when a dam across the outlet of Lake Chelan raised its water level. The site is now flooded. Some of the lumber and woodwork of the Field Hotel went into the construction of the present Stehekin Lodge, still operating at Stehekin Landing.¹⁸

16. Chelan Leader, March 12, 1897.

17. Chelan Leader, April 19, May 10, and June 19, 1900; Wenatchee Daily World, March 13, 1966.

18. Bruce Mitchell, "The Story of Rufus Woods and the Development of Central Washington," special supplement, Wenatchee Daily World, May 25, 1965; and Wenatchee Daily World, Jan 23, 1966.

During the past eighty years a number of colorful personages have left their mark on the Stehekin area. One such as Jim Scheuyeaulle, at Moore's Landing, who named his place Scheuyeaullesylvania, which he said meant "howling wilderness." An account of all the pioneering and history of this small but vital community cannot be composed within the limits of this report. Nevertheless, attention must be given to the historic structures that are still to be found in this valley.

The Stehekin School and the Kronk Cabin

As early as 1892 enough children were living at Stehekin to hold a summer term of school. A Miss Cavanaugh was the teacher. At the end of the term she returned to Chelan; but it is not known if she returned to the valley another year. During most of the next thirty years the community had a school, but not always a schoolhouse. A much beloved early teacher was Mrs. Weaver, who taught her students for \$45 per month. She possibly taught in a log cabin that stood in the part of the valley now flooded because of the dam. Later, a frame shack at Moore's Resort, about seven miles down the lake and outside the park, served as a school for the children of both communities. After that time, classes met in various homes at Stehekin.

The oldest known school building still standing is the Kronk cabin, about five miles up the valley from the lake. Its name came from County Commissioner Kronk, who purchased the cabin from an

earlier owner. Today, Mr. Jim Leader, a resident of California, owns the cabin and maintains it in a superior manner, being interested in its history. There are still people in the valley who attended classes in this simple but attractive log cabin.

For a time after the Kronk cabin ceased to serve as a school, pupils attended classes in a building at "Bohen's place," also near the 5-mile post. Then, in 1921, the citizens of the valley and the U. S. Forest Service reached an agreement to erect a permanent schoolhouse. The parents contributed their time and skills and the Forest Service issued a special-use permit for its construction on national forest land, just a few yards from the spectacular Rainbow Falls. Built of logs, the attractive building still serves as the Stehekin School. A one-room teacher's apartment has been added to the back of the building. It is said to be the last one-room school still in use in Washington.¹⁹

Buckner Cabin

Harry Buckner is a life-long resident of Stehekin. He is the postmaster, the weatherman, and the owner of a beautiful section of land within a horseshoe-bend of the river. Feature writers often refer to him as Mr. Stehekin and The Voice of Stehekin, partly because he operates a shortwave radio, often the only contact with the outside world in case of emergency, and partly because

19. Chelan Leader, Aug. 25, 1892; Tacoma News Tribune, Nov. 12, 1967; Robert Bird, Stehekin, interview, May 9, 1969; Harry Buckner, Stehekin, interview, May 9, 1969.

he knows a great deal about the valley's history.

Near the Buckners' house is a log cabin that goes back almost to the beginning of Stehekin's history. William Buzzard, of Spokane, came into the valley in 1889, homesteaded the Buckner property, and built this cabin. The Chelan paper reported in 1899 that "Mr. Buzzard has a very attractive ranch on the Stehekin, that takes in the famous Rainbow Falls, which are over 300 feet high." Harry Buckner's father later purchased the section and it has been in the Buckner family since. An outstanding feature is the huge, stone fireplace built on the exterior. One-half the building is log; the other half is board and batten. It is an excellent presentation of the early pioneering days of the valley.²⁰

Courtney Cabin

About five miles up the valley, on the west side of the river, stands another pioneer cabin, owned today by Curt Courtney. Possibly built by an early settler named McComb, the cabin became the home of the Courtney family. As the number of young Courtneys increased, additional space was found by adding frame rooms to the original log cabin. Today, the log portion, although run-down, is the better part of the house. The frame additions have deteriorated considerably over the years. Near the cabin is an earth-covered root cellar having a small wooden structure above ground that serves as an

20. Chelan Leader, April 9, 1897 and April 7, 1899; Harry Buckner, interview.

entrance. Like the Buckner and Kronk cabins, the old Courtney place is a representation of the beginning of settlement in this remote valley.

Several other structures at the head of the lake should be noted before moving up the river to Bridge Creek. Across the road from Harry Buckner's driveway, Mrs. Lydia George, assisted by a Mrs. Rice, managed the Rainbow Lodge as early as 1909. Before that, both ladies had been cooks for miners farther up the river. Some of the buildings of Rainbow Lodge still stand. Henry Buckner, an uncle of today's Harry Buckner, built the inn.

At Weaver's Point, on the west side of the lakehead, the remains of a dugout against a hill and of a fireplace are said to still exist. In 1902, the Washington Legislature appropriated money for a fish hatchery at Stehekin. The first hatchery stood near the Field Hotel, on land now underwater. In 1917, the State built a new hatchery at Rainbow Falls. The structure consisted of an open frame surmounted by an A-type, shingled roof. Later, when the State abandoned the hatchery, the citizens of Stehekin acquired it and by adding walls, a floor, and a chimney converted it into a comfortable community hall. It stands across the road from the schoolhouse.²¹

Besides the pioneers and their cabins and historic hotels, many famous personages have visited Stehekin over the years. Although

21. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 688; Harry Buckner, interview.

they cannot be readily identified with existing structures, their visits have added greatly to the lore of Stehekin. Clara Barton, when head of the American Red Cross, came on a sight-seeing steamboat excursion in 1891. Gifford Pinchot, the Chief Forester of the U. S. Forest Service, visited on an inspection trip in 1907. He put up at the Field Hotel. The Chelan Leader, on August 26, 1898, announced another well-known guest:

Mr. and Mrs. Owen Wister, of Philadelphia, are visiting his old Harvard college chum, Mr. Guy Waring, at Winthrop /east side of Cascade Mountains, Wash.⁷. They expect to visit Lake Chelan . . . coming via Twitsp /then a common variation of Twisp/ and Bridge Creek to Stehekin, Mr. Geo. L. Thompson acting as guide.

The paper did not report further on the Wisters' travels. Old-timers in the valley say that Wister made the visit. They wonder today if perhaps he acquired the germs of some of his future stories on that trip. Another visitor was Julian E. Itter, an artist of some note, who came to the valley repeatedly. He painted a panorama, 20 by 200 feet, of Horseshoe Basin for the 1904 St. Louis Louisiana Purchase Exposition.²²

In the chapter on mining, note was made of cabins in Horseshoe Basin and elsewhere at the mines. A number of other structures stood along the Stehekin above the settlements at the lakehead, especially at Bridge Creek. The first, up-valley ranger station was located at the 10-mile post, below the present ranger station

22. Chelan Falls Leader, Sept. 3, 1891; Aug. 12, 1898; and April 7, 1899; Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 692.

at High Bridge. Today, one may still find a corral and a cleared piece of ground. Here too are traces of the old trail that climbed to Coon Lake and on to Bridge Creek.

When the Chelan editor reached the junction of Bridge Creek and the Stehekin in 1892, he found one house occupied by Bayard Wilkison and his wife. Their store tent stood nearby, wherein they had a post office. The editor also saw one or two tents in the area. Five years later, the paper reported that a falling tree had crushed a cabin belonging to B. D. White and George Young at Bridge Creek. None of the four men, one of whom was Dan Devore, then in the cabin was seriously hurt. Still later, in 1904, Ada Anderson stayed overnight at Bridge Creek in a "little way house" that was "kept by an intelligent Swiss woman--a bit of the human flotsam stranded in the Northwest." Her bed was "curtained with blankets from the general room."

Today, several signs of habitation greet the explorer at Bridge Creek. To the west of the road one sees: A cabin that appears to be not of great age; the ruins of a sawmill powered apparently by an old, steel-wheeled tractor; the debris from two or three other structures; a cabin used today by crews measuring snow depths; and a small barn and corral used by the National Park Service. On the east side of the road stand a camper's shelter; a cabin that is getting along in years; and an unidentified wooden structure that has a lengthy pipeline leading to it from a distant source of water. Undoubtedly, additional cabin sites in this area

are still to be identified.

At the Bridge Creek community, the trails branched off to the several mining areas, up Bridge Creek itself and its North Fork, and up the Stehekin branching at Park Creek, Horseshoe Basin, and Doubtful Lake. The Chelan Leader reported in 1897 that a cabin, housing seven men, composed "Clagstone's Camp" someplace up on Bridge Creek. On the upper Stehekin that same year, near the junction of the river and Horseshoe Creek, stood Pershall's cabin. This structure also appears in accounts as Pershall's Camp. Whether or not it was the same cabin as Rouse's Camp, also in that area and continuing down to recent times, is unknown. Today at Rouse's Camp one may still find the outlines of structures and considerable debris, much of it modern.

The camp at Doubtful Lake, described in 1897 as consisting of two cabins, one of which had a stone chimney, at the outlet of the lake has already been noted. Here, too, a sawmill once operated. Horseshoe Basin appears to have had as much development as any of the mining areas. In 1892, Ferguson's Camp, located in the lower basin about one-half mile below the wall, consisted of one good-sized log cabin, one cookhouse, and one tent. By the next summer a report said that three cabins stood there, one boasting a window, a floor, a stove, and a number of bunks. In 1899, the Markle Mining Company bought out Ferguson and made plans to build more cabins and a blacksmith shop. The company would have needed a new blacksmith shop for Ferguson's had blown up in an accident

that same year. A photograph of Horseshoe Basin taken in 1904 shows a small cabin mysteriously labeled "hunter's lodge."

These structures and doubtlessly others dotted the valleys at the head of Lake Chelan at the height of the mining boom. Most of them have collapsed under the weight of many seasons' snow. Summer floods have washed away the planks and boards. Still, today, the wanderer may find traces of the time when men lived here, usually for only a few months each summer, exploring the secrets of this mountain land.²³

Evaluation and Recommendations

Skagit Drainage

Goodell's Landing. The exact sites of the stores (Goodell, Clothier and English, Davis) and the inn (Doan) are unknown; although such developments as Doan's claim possibly could be identified. The town of Newhalem occupies a large part of the area today, as does the Goodell Creek campground. Seattle City Light owns much of the land in the area. Because of the extensive development, recommend that the pioneer history of this area be restricted to an interpretive marker. Possibly, the National Park Service and the Seattle City Light Department would wish to cooperate on an interpretive program, inasmuch as City Light begins its own interpretive tours at Newhalem.

23. Chelan Leader, Sept. 17, 1891; Jan. 14, Sept. 29, 1892; Aug. 10, 1893; Aug. 13 and 31, Dec. 2, 1898; Feb. 24 and Aug. 25, 1899; Pacific Monthly, 9 (May 1904), p. 303; Robert Bird, Harry Buckner, and Ray Courtney, interviews.

Davis Inn, Stetattle Creek. Here, too, extensive development has taken place. The town of Diablo, its residents also being employees of Seattle City Light, occupies the area. City Light has erected a replica of the Davis powerhouse. The waterwheel on the outside of the structure is said to be original. The Department has installed an interpretive marker near this well-maintained site, which is included on its tours. Recommend that Seattle City Light continue to maintain the Davis powerhouse. Cooperation between the Department and the National Park Service in developing interpretive media could result in an accurate and interesting story of early settlement, inn-keeping, and the production of hydroelectric power here in the shadow of Diablo Dam. Should the building eventually become a Park responsibility, a historic structures report is recommended.

McMillan's and Rowland's Homesteads. Seattle City Light is currently giving consideration to raising the water level of Ross Lake. Should this development occur, both the McMillan and Rowland homesteads will be flooded. In that event, the ruins of the cabins and the other structures should be examined for pioneer artifacts and structural details that would be of value in illustrating the sites in museum exhibits. Also, a decision would have to be made regarding the grave of John McMillan. Should no descendants remain who would wish otherwise, recommend that the grave be left undisturbed. McMillan loved the remote Big Beaver Valley and chose it as his place of interment.

Should neither site be flooded, or until they are, recommend that both be maintained as they are. Decay has advanced to the stage where restoration is impossible. Reconstruction is not recommended. Although subject to vandalism due to their remoteness, nonetheless recommend that the underbrush be cleared away at McMillan's (there is none at Rowland's), that McMillan's grave be maintained, and even that modest interpretive markers be installed. McMillan's Point is a favorite stopping place for Ross Lake boaters, as well as a trailhead. Rowland's site is a little more difficult to discover. With evidence of maintenance at the sites, along with some description of what these places are, the back-country visitor might tend to be less destructive of the remaining ruins. These ruins will last many more years, giving mute testimony to two colorful lives and of a time when there was still space to be a hermit.

George Holmes. Recommend that the story of this successful black miner be told in museum exhibits and in literature.

Middle Cabin. No historical recommendations are made for the somewhat dilapidated Middle Cabin. Its principal use today is that of a shelter for hikers. Should the Park's policy be to maintain shelters in various parts of the park, recommend that this structure be improved upon and that it continue to serve in that function.

Will Leach's Cabin, Cascade. Recommend no marking or interpretation for this site. Should its exact location be determined, recommend only that it be entered on the historic base map.

Gilbert's Cabin. Although close to the road along the North Fork, Cascade River, this cabin ruin is not visible to today's passerby. Few visitors are aware of its existence. Yet, access to it could be easily developed at a moderate cost. Of all the historic structures in the Skagit drainage enumerated in this report, Gilbert's Cabin, although in a state of ruin, is the one most readily subject to rehabilitation. It is the only remaining representation of the several early inns and stores, as well as the home of a prospector, to be found today. Recommend that it be stabilized, that a trail to it be developed, and that an interpretive marker be installed. Also recommend that it be entered on the list of Classified Structures.

Stehekin Drainage

Field Hotel. The site of the Field Hotel is now under water. Some of the building's materials are said to be incorporated in the present Stehekin Lodge. The history of the Field Hotel is an important element in the history of Stehekin. Recommend that its story be told in publications and museum exhibits.

Stehekin School. As long as this structure continues to serve as a school, recommend that an interpretive marker continue to identify the building, as is now the case. Should, in the future, the school be discontinued or replaced, recommend that the structure be preserved and interpreted. It is not a typical "little red school-house," but it is an excellent example of the swiftly-disappearing era when most rural Americans received their first education in

one-room schools. Recommend, further, that it be classified as a historic structure and entered on the National Register.

Kronk Cabin. The Kronk Cabin is an excellently maintained building that illustrates both pioneer settlement and the oldest structure in the valley that has served as a school. Recommend either that it be acquired or that a cooperative agreement be reached with the owners for the interpretation and continued maintenance of this structure. Recommend that it be entered on the list of Classified Structures.

Buckner Cabin. This structure, in need of rehabilitation, is a prime example of the earliest homesteading in the Stehekin valley. Its unique stone chimney and its two types of construction--log and frame--combine to produce a handsome but simple pioneer home. Recommend that it be restored, refurnished, classified as a historic structure, and placed on the National Register.

Courtney Cabin. Recommend that this good example of pioneering in the Stehekin Valley also be restored, classified as a historic structure, and entered on the National Register. At this time, it would seem that only the original log section of the cabin and the root cellar should be preserved. The later, frame additions are wholly dilapidated and restoration of them seems hardly possible.

Other Structures. Recommend that the fish hatchery, now the community hall, not be classified as a historic structure. It is not the original hatchery, and its appearance and function have been greatly changed. Its best function would seem to be its continued

role as a community center. Recommend that none of the ruins and building sites at Bridge Creek or along the Stehekin be entered on the list of Classified Structures. Interpretive markers could be placed at Bridge Creek and Rouse's Camp, to describe the role played by these places in the mining era. Recommend that the rubble be removed from all these sites and that useful artifacts be collected for museum interpretation.

Chapter 7

TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

The Skagit--Roads

From Alexander Ross' abortive hike across the North Cascades in 1814 until today, Washingtonians have dreamed of a road across the northern part of the state. Only now is that dream becoming realized. In a very few years the North Cross-State Highway will be completed. Then the agricultural products of the Okanogan Valley and the Spokane Plains will speed their way to the markets of Tacoma, Seattle, and overseas. Visitors will be able to drive through Ross Lake NRA, up Ruby and Granite Creeks, over Rainy Pass, and down into the Twisp Valley of Okanogan National Forest. Efforts to build such a road began a long time ago.

After McClellan decided in 1873 that no suitable pass existed for a route through today's park, interest in communication over the northern mountains lay dormant until the Ruby Creek gold rush of 1879-80. Although Territorial Governor I. I. Stevens asked the legislature in the 1850s to appropriate funds for a road up the Skagit and on to Fort Colville, nothing came of his proposal.¹

Both miners and merchants demanded an improved trail up

1. Murray, p. 50.

the Skagit during the Ruby Creek boom. The lower river was no problem once the log jams had been blasted out. In 1878, the steamer Wenat traveled up the Skagit 14 miles. The next year, the Josephine ascended as far as Minkler's sawmill near Birdsvew. The trip was not without incident. One of the passengers fell overboard and drowned. The ship's cook jumped in to save him, but succeeded only in nearly drowning himself. By 1880, both the Chehalis and the Josephine were plying the river as far as the portage, a mile or so above Bacon Creek (and inside today's park boundary). From the portage, miners continued on to Goodell's Landing by canoe. Beyond that they traveled on foot. Steamboat passengers had to pay \$12 at first to travel from Mount Vernon to the portage; later the price dropped to \$8. Although the mining excitement went into a temporary lull after 1880, steamers continued to travel on the river. In 1883, the Josephine's boiler blew up, killing nine of her 30 passengers.² Other boats said to have been on the Skagit in 1884 include the Quincy, the Glide, and the Washington.

Above the portage, miners found travel extremely difficult, even dangerous. Between Ruby Creek and Newhalem, the Skagit flowed through narrow, steep canyons. High mountains on either side forced the traveler either to make his way along a narrow trail clinging

1. Murray, p. 50.

2. Interstate, pp. 120, 122, and 131-33; Hunt and Kaylor, 1, p. 426. The location of the Josephine's disaster has not been learned.

to the canyon walls or to detour far to the north around Sourdough Mountain. Most took their chances on the canyon route. Consequently, a great amount of effort went into attempts to improve this trail.

At a meeting at Squire's Opera House in Seattle in December 1879, interested citizens passed a resolution to build a trail on this part of the river. A hat-passer collected no less than \$1,517 that evening as a contribution toward construction. At that time a Professor Tiernan wrote to the editor of the North Pacific Coast describing the trail:

The trail from Goodell's Landing to the mines follows the left bank [apparently meaning the north bank] of the river except where one of the many mountains intervene . . . The trail as now traveled crosses a level bar from Goodell's to Taylor's, a distance of two and one-half miles, and all that is requisite to make it a first-class mule trail is to cut the brush and clear the fallen timber.

After leaving Taylor's the roughest portion of the trail begins [lower end of the Gorge], in order to cross Cedar Bar Mountain [Mt. Ross?] which is perpendicular and about two and one-half miles from base to base. On this mountain are encountered the most frightful passes of the trip, some of them known as Abraham's Slide, Jacob's Ladder, Wilson's Creep Hole, Break Neck Peak, Frightful Chasm, Perpendicular Rock. . . . The crossing of this mountain can be obviated by crossing the Skagit, either by a bridge or ferry [neither yet existing], and grading a trail on a comparatively easy grade [on the south side] to a point known as Skedaddle creek. . . . Then is encountered what is known as Sour Dough mountain. . . . This mountain can be avoided by crossing the Skagit [again to the south side], either by ferry or bridge, and grading a trail along the foothills and continuing . . . up to the mouth of Ruby Creek.

Tiernan also acknowledged that one could travel around

Sourdough to the north, but he did not seem to be impressed by this long route.³

The Day Brothers & Cockrane of Mount Vernon estimated that they could build a trail through the canyon for \$1,650; and they promptly got the contract for the job. But, in the spring of 1880, they decided that their estimate had been much too low and declined to undertake the project. That summer, the commissioners of Whatcom County appropriated \$1,600 for the trail, with the expectation that the territorial government would supply an equal amount. However, the latter failed to respond. Since the county commissioners could not find \$1,600 anyway, no progress was made on the trail that year. With the collapse of the boom about then, pressure from prospectors declined. Travelers continued to scramble along the cliffs to get over what some called the "Goat Trail."⁴

Below today's Gorge Dam is a particularly precipitous cliff known since the 1880s as the Devil's Corner or Devil's Elbow. The present highway goes through this area by means of tunnels, tunnel no. 1 being at the steepest part of the difficult section. Miners of the 1880s managed to find footholds around this cliff. Travelers agreed with Tiernan that a bridge would have to be built at this point. The renewal of mining activity in the 1890s finally brought about the bridge. It first spanned the river in 1892. But

3. North Pacific Coast, 1 (Dec. 1879), p. 29.

4. Pitzer, pp. 9, 11, and 13.

high water in 1894 washed this bridge out. Not until 1902 was it reconstructed. The engineer on this occasion was O. P. Manson, whose name stuck to the new bridge until it too was washed out in 1909.⁵

With the growth of mining activity at Barron on Slate Creek and on upper Thunder Creek in the 1890s, various efforts were made to improve the Skagit Trail, including the section at Devil's Corner after the first bridge washed out. About 1895, \$500 was raised, apparently by the citizens of Anacortes, for work on the worst parts of the canyon. At Devil's Corner, miners blasted out the rock to make half-tunnels and by adding suspension bridges and handrails completed a passable if still dangerous trail. Some of these suspension bridges were later replaced--the new ones being erected on top of the first. Extensive traces of this ingenious road may still be seen.⁶ Forest Ranger C. C. McGuire wrote graphically of the dangers he faced when crossing the Devil's Corner in the fall of 1909:

We had a pack horse with us and when we got to Devil's Elbow the drip from over head had completely blocked the half tunnel with ice. We chopped our way through but it was very dangerous for the horse to get through for one slip would send him over the cliff into the river 50 feet below. So we tight-lined him across. To those who do not know what is meant by a tight-line, the following is in order. A rope was fastened to the

5. Glee Davis, interview; Pitzer, p. 32.

6. Dolly Connelly, "Indians, Miners, Stockmen Blazed the Way," Seattle Times, July 10, 1960; Pitzer, p. 33; Glee Davis, interview. Davis says that the women of Anacortes raised the money for blasting powder for Devil's Corner by giving dinners.

horse's neck and I carried one end across. Another rope was tied around the horse's tail and the loose end with a couple turns around a tree. I took a turn around a tree with the lead rope and as my partner let out a few inches I would take up the slack, so at all times the horse was in the center of the tight line. Though the horse fell several times we inched him across.⁷

Above Devil's Corner, dams and man-made lakes have altered the appearance of the Skagit. Little trace remains of the landmarks so familiar to the traveler at the turn of the century. Gone is Hanging Rock Camp, a camping place near a huge rock that had once crashed down the mountain. At this point, early travelers had installed Jacob's Ladder, a rope affair that helped them over the rocky cliff. Near the Davis homestead at Cedar Bar, a catwalk, called Long Bridge, stretched along the canyon wall. Eventually, a bridge crossed the Skagit to the south side at this point and trails ran from it up Thunder Creek and on up the Skagit along Diablo Canyon (then called Box Canyon).⁸

Meanwhile, the state legislature authorized the first major assault on the problem of finding a suitable route for a trans-mountain road leading from Bellingham Bay, past the mines, and on to the cattle ranges east of the mountains. In 1893, the legislature designated this project as Road District Number One and appropriated \$20,000. It also called upon the various countries involved to contribute a total of \$7,000 to the effort. A three-man

7. C. C. McGuire, "Memoirs of C. C. McGuire," mimeographed, Mount Baker National Forest files.

8. Pitzer, p. 34; Glee Davis, interview.

road commission, a Mr. Oliver, John J. Cryderman, and T. P. Hannegan, was to oversee the planning and development. They in turn appointed a group of surveyors who recommended that a road be built up the Nooksack River, passing to the north of Mount Shuksan, through Hannegan Pass, and down the headwaters of Chilliwack River. At this point they would have reached, probably unknowingly, the trail blazed by Henry Custer in 1858. The route would then follow Custer's path through Whatcom Pass and down Little Beaver Creek to the Skagit.

This scheme lived but a short life. The economic depression of 1894 destroyed any hope of this road being built. A newspaper reported that year that "no practical pass north of Mount Baker exists. There is no way through the Congress of Giants." Then, in 1895, the legislature again appropriated funds, this time for a road from Bellingham Bay to the Skagit, and up the river as far as Marblemount.

In contrast to past efforts, this road opened. From Marblemount, the commissioners had three possible choices of routes: up the Cascade River, over Cascade Pass, and down the Stehekin; up Thunder Creek, over the pass later known as Park, and down Park Creek to the Stehekin; and up Ruby and State creeks, over Harts Pass, and down the Methow. (The Barron mines were in operation that year and communication to them from the Methow Valley was a reality.) The surveyors took note of the improvements that the miners had made at Devil's Corner but decided that this last of

the three possibilities was not advisable. The same fate befell Thunder Creek. The board recommended in the end that the "route up Twitsp [sic] river, over Twitsp pass, down Bridge creek, up the Stehekin river, over Cascade (or Skagit) pass and down the Cascade river the shortest and the most feasible and practicable." Thus the delicate beauty and massive grandeur of Cascade Pass came under their first major threat.⁹

Work on this route began in 1896. M. E. Field, proprietor of the Field Hotel at Stehekin, received a contract to build boarding houses on Bridge Creek and on the Stehekin for the construction crews. The locations of these structures, if they were more than tents, are not now known. He also hauled in supplies for the men's use. Very little surveying preceded the work, which consisted mostly in cutting trees and blasting rock. The "finished" product was little more than a pack trail from Gilbert Landre's cabin on the North Fork of Cascade River to the Twisp Valley. It cannot be considered a success. Keith Murray writes: "This inadequate road was marked on all state maps as the Cascade Wagon Road . . . By the spring of 1897 most of it had become all but impassable, even to a pack horse, because of slides and washouts." Nonetheless, the Chelan Leader reported optimistically in the autumn of 1897: "An Olympia dispatch says the Cascade division of the state wagon road

9. Murray, pp. 51-53; Connelly in Seattle Times, July 10, 1960, quoting the Bellingham Bay Weekly-World Herald. Connelly records that in 1890, Okanogan Smith had succeeded in driving cattle from eastern Washington to Anacortes via Cascade Pass.

from Marcus to Marblemount is completed, leaving \$7,400 of the \$20,000 appropriated by the last legislative [sic] to finish up the road in Stevens county."¹⁰

During the 1890s and the first years of the twentieth century, mining companies improved trails and built crude roads to their claims. Also, the U. S. Forest Service undertook trail construction throughout the North Cascades. Meanwhile, work fitfully continued on the Cascade Pass wagon road. In 1906 the state highway commissioner estimated that 75 percent of the \$85,200 in state funds spent on the road to that date had been wasted, "since there were no passable roads to show for it." Murray has summarized the net results of this effort: a horse trail from Marblemount on the west side of the mountains to the summit of the Methow range toward the east--30 miles, a wagon road on the east side from the town of Twisp up to the headwaters of the Twisp River--12 miles, and a road and trail in the Stehekin Valley from the head of the lake to the junction of Bridge Creek--¹¹14 miles.

For the next several years, the idea of the Cascade Pass road competed with attempts to push a road up the Skagit beyond Marblemount. In 1909, the state legislature appropriated \$30,000 for Cascade Pass; however, the road commissioners refused to spend the money. Four years later attention switched and improvements were made both in the Methow Valley and on the Skagit between Marblemount

10. Murray, p. 54; Chelan Leader, Oct. 1, 1897.

11. Murray, pp. 54-55; Connelly in Seattle Times, June 10, 1960.

and Bacon Creek. The latter consisted of two small bridges. By 1933, the road, by then designated first as Highway No. 11 and later as Roosevelt Highway, was still only 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Marblemount.

During the depression, federal funds became available for limited extensions. For example, in 1938 a WPA construction camp was established at an abandoned mining camp on Ruby Creek. The workmen constructed four miles of roadbed along Ruby Creek, but fell far short of the goal of connecting up with the Harts Pass road on Slate Creek (opened by miners years earlier). After World War II, the Northern Cross-State Highway Association organized to promote a road across the mountains. The efforts of this group produced results. On September 29, 1968, a ribbon-cutting ceremony at Rainy Pass marked the breakthrough of a road.

This road, which runs up Granite Creek to Rainy Pass, is not yet complete. Four-wheel vehicles can navigate it at present; but some time will yet pass before the road is paved. The magnitude of the task to complete this road perhaps may be illustrated by the fact that 155 years have passed since Alexander Ross first looked for a feasible route through this wild country.¹²

The idea of a road crossing Cascade Pass lingered on for many years. Gradually roads in the Stehekin and the Cascade drainage

12. Murray, p. 55; Connelly, Seattle Times, July 10, 1960; Bellingham Herald, Sept. 30, 1968; Wenatchee Daily World, Sept. 30, 1968. Retired Forest Ranger Tommy Thompson, then 84, cut the ribbon at Rainy Pass in 1968. Thompson had cut the first trail through Rainy Pass back in 1906. He died in 1969.

approached each other. In 1917, the state legislature appropriated \$4,625 for the construction of two miles of road from the Skagit up the Cascade. From 1924 to 1932 additional sums of money increased the length of this road. And in 1928 a bridge reached across the Skagit, tying in the Cascade River road with the main route up the Skagit. Loggers, miners, and recreation seekers made use of this road. After World War II, in 1948, the concept of a "Mine to Market" road stimulated enough minds for a primitive road to be developed as far as Mineral Park at the junction for the North and South Forks. Since then, the road has reached the area of the famed Boston and other claims, about two miles short of Cascade Pass itself.¹³

The Skagit--Railroads

By 1890, the Seattle and Northern Company had pushed a railroad up the Skagit Valley to a point six miles below Hamilton. That same year, James J. Hill's newly-formed Great Northern Railway Company purchased the Fairhaven and Southern line that had reached Sedro Woolley in 1889. By 1891, the Great Northern had control of the valley and had extended its railroad up the river to Rockport, at the confluence of the Skagit and the Sauk.

Hill's ambition was to drive his railroad across the North Cascades to link Seattle and Spokane with iron, thus completing his railroad from St. Paul to Puget Sound. He employed an outstanding engineer, John F. Stevens, to survey a route across the

13. Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951.

North Cascades.

The Chelan Leader, in the fall of 1901, learned that Hill and Stevens were in the general area examining the possibility of constructing a line up the Skagit or perhaps over Cascade Pass. The editor thought that the "extreme secrecy of this trip" implied that "the great railroad magnate has projected a line over the mountains by way of the Skagit valley." Hill's avoidance of publicity made it difficult for the newspaper to keep tabs on him. On October 10, the Leader reported: "It now appears that before coming through to the Sound on his special car Mr. Hill made a trip from the headwaters of Lake Chelan into the heart of the Cascades as far as Bridge Creek." If indeed Hill passed through Chelan without the editor's knowledge, his security was a success.

Another account, with more detail, allows that Hill and Stevens visited the head of Lake Chelan by traveling from Marblemount up the Cascade River, over Cascade Pass, and down the Stehekin. Hill's party of 16 men stopped at the Pressentins' hotel at Marblemount and Otto (O.K.) Pressentin hired on as camp cook for the six-day expedition. In the end, Stevens was not impressed with this route. Once again, Cascade Pass was saved from cuts, tunnels, and bridges.¹⁴ Stevens later selected the pass named for him south of today's park.

14. Chelan Leader, Oct. 10, 1901; Concrete Herald, June 21, 1951; Burlington Farm Journal, Dec. 16, 1961; Mitchell, "River, Trail, and Rail," p. 22; Allen Johnson, editor, Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1943), 9; Lelah Jackson Edson, The Fourth Corner, Highlights from the Early Northwest (Seattle, 1968), pp. 263 and 263n.

Hill's Great Northern was to cross the mountains there through a 7.8 mile tunnel, still one of the longest railroad tunnels in the world.

In 1919, Seattle City Light Department began construction of its Seattle Skagit River Railway from the Great Northern's terminus at Rockport, up the Skagit, to its hydroelectrical developments. By 1920, this track had reached Gorge Creek, 25 miles from Rockport. Seven years later, the railroad was extended six miles to the construction site of Diablo Dam.

When construction began on Ross Dam $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles farther up the river, in 1937, freight cars reached that site by an ingenious method. At Diablo, the cars, one at a time, switched onto the platform of an inclined railway. This railway lifted them 600 feet up a cliffside at a 68% grade. An electric locomotive then hauled the cars one-quarter of a mile and pushed them onto a barge. A tugboat pulled the barge, which could carry two freight cars per trip, up Diablo Lake to the Ross Dam site. There, a cable winched the cars up another steep incline to the powerhouse yard. The system, although complicated, worked efficiently. The trains carried all the materials, equipment, and workers for the Diablo, Ross, and new Gorge Dams.

Although this railroad was not a common carrier, Seattle City Light accommodated the transportation needs of travelers and logging and mining companies along the Skagit in those roadless days. In 1928, City Light began its popular Skagit Tours, using its railroad

to haul visitors in addition to supplies. From then until 1941 the train carried as many as 1,800 visitors a week. Although World War II brought an end to passenger service, the railroad continued to haul supplies to the dams until 1953.

Several years before that, the highway had been improved as far up the river as Newhalem. Trucks and passenger cars had increasingly taken over the role of carriers, leaving less for the train to do. In 1954, Seattle City Light sold the railroad equipment and the rails. Four years later, an improved highway curled through the Skagit canyons, past the Devil's Corner via tunnels, and on to the town of Diablo.

Mementoes of the railroad are still to be found along the river. Seattle City Light still conducts tours of its developments. These originate in the town of Newhalem. The visitors are taken to Diablo on busses, where they ascend to the top of Diablo Dam on the same inclined railroad that once hauled freight cars. In Newhalem, its black paint glowing and its brass sparkling, stands the steam engine "Old Number Six." It is all that is left of the Seattle Skagit River's rolling stock. Visitors are welcomed by Seattle City Light to climb over the engine, turn the wheels, and pull the levers.

At Marblemount, in private ownership, one of the electrified cars that used to run from Newhalem to Diablo stands on the side of the highway serving as a real estate office. Along the Skagit the curious wanderer may still find sections of the old railroad bed.

The ties, now disintegrating, are still in place. Here and there, one may spot a railroad spike still holding firmly to a tie, even though the rails are gone. One of the best samples of roadbed together with a trestle in fair repair is across the mouth of Thornton Creek. Here the visitor may stretch his legs and follow the bed clearly for several hundred yards and, in his imagination, visualize Old Number Six chugging down the track.¹⁵

The Stehekin--Roads and Railroads

Like the Skagit drainage, the Stehekin River became the scene of efforts to build roads from the lakehead to the mines. From the earliest searches for minerals in the 1880s, the prospectors traveled on and, presumably, improved Indian trails along the Stehekin and Bridge Creek. By 1891, Donald Ferguson had acquired the Black Warrior, the Boston, and other claims, and planned the construction of a road from the steamer landing to these mines. Although James Hill turned down this area as a railroad route at this time, another company was investigating the possibility of a short railroad from Stehekin to the mines. This last was the Lake Chelan Railroad and Navigation Company, composed of a number of men from Omaha, Spokane, and Chelan. This company had other interests as well, including shipping on Lake Chelan and the Columbia River. While the Chelan

15. Seattle City Light, "The Seattle Skagit River Railway," mimeographed; and "Seattle City Light's Skagit Hydroelectric Project Visitor's Guide"; E. M. Sterling and Bob and Ira Spring, Trips and Trails . . . North Cascades and Olympics (Seattle, 1967), p. 28.

Falls Leader reported that a railroad would "undoubtedly" be built to Horseshoe Basin in the summer of 1892, neither it nor Ferguson's road became realities.¹⁶

In 1892, Chelan County was created. One of the first tasks taken on by the county commissioners was the matter of a good road along the Stehekin. M. M. Kingman and others requested that a county road be built from the lakehead to the summit of the Cascade Mountains. The Chelan Falls Leader reported that \$1,000 was the sum required to build the necessary bridges. The commissioners appointed a surveyor and viewers and, in March, accepted a report calling for 18.7 miles of road, 60 feet wide, to be called the "Stehekin River Co. Road." By May the commissioners were authorizing payments for materials purchased for bridges at Devore Creek, Bridge Creek, and at a crossing of the Stehekin itself. In November they directed that the "said road be declared a Public Highway and ordered open." One might conclude that the three bridges were completed that year and that perhaps the former trail had been improved a little. But subsequent events would show that the route up the Stehekin was still but a trail and by no means a road in the accepted sense.¹⁷

It will be recalled that the state road commission undertook construction of a road up Cascade River, over Cascade Pass, down

16. Chelan Falls Leader, Sept. 10, 1891, and Jan. 14, 1892; Mitchell, "River, Trail, and Rail," p. 27.

17. Chelan Falls Leader, March 3, 1892; Commissioners' Docket, Chelan County, 1892.

the Stehekin to Bridge Creek, then up that stream toward the Twisp, and that the rough trail that emerged was called the Cascade Wagon Road. The Chelan Leader's editor had this "road" very much on his mind throughout 1897. He urged the authorities to improve "the trail from the head of the lake to connect with the state trail at Bridge creek." This, of course, was none other than 1892's Stehekin River County Road. One reason the editor was so worked up about the need for improvements became clear on August 20, when he wrote: "Our business men [Chelan] will please make a note of the fact that lots of mining trade is going from Bridge Creek to the Twisp because the trail is better than that to the head of Lake Chelan."¹⁸

Appropriations for public works take time. One year later the paper announced that a petition was circulating asking the state legislature to give \$7,000 for a wagon road from Stehekin to Bridge Creek. Not until 1899 did word arrive that the state had appropriated \$5,500 for this road and several other projects. In August, State Road Commissioner O. A. Hoag told the editor that he had inspected the work in progress and had found that the road had reached the eight-mile stake and that the bridge builders had begun their labors. A month later Hoag reported that the road had reached a point only three miles from Bridge Creek and that two of the three bridges were completed. At this point, the Indians on the Okanogan Reservation

18. Chelan Leader, Aug. 13 and 20, 1897.

got an injunction against the commission for damage being done to their lands. While the injunction was soon dismissed, it nonetheless held up completion of the road.¹⁹

The results of the 1899 effort apparently were fairly respectable. Travelers around this time commented on the good trail up to Bridge Creek and indicated that from there on the Cascade Wagon Road was an inferior piece of work. Doubtlessly, further improvements were made in succeeding years. In 1915, rumors of a railroad to the principal claims again flared up. An Eastern syndicate bought three mines in Horseshoe Basin that year and indicated that it would put in a track to the mines. Like earlier rumors, this too burst.

Not until 1943 did a passable road reach Horseshoe Basin-- and just two miles short of Cascade Pass on the eastern side. Trucks that navigated this route into the heart of the wilderness are still to be found rusting away along the Landing at Stehekin. In recent years, especially since the cessation of any extensive mining activities, much of this road has fallen into disrepair, being suited today only to hikers and park animals. Here and there a rock slide, a washout, or vegetation is slowly changing the upper Stehekin back to its wilderness qualities. Automobiles may still drive from the Landing to Bridge Creek, where the present bridge has been ruled as unsafe for such weight.

Starting at the ten-mile post, one may leave the present road,

19. Chelan Weekly Leader, April 7, May 19, and Aug. 11, 1899; Chelan Leader, Supplement, Sept. 7, 1899.

which hugs the canyon bottom and hike up toward Coon Lake on the earlier roadbed that avoided the gorge.²⁰ Along Horseshoe Creek, the 1943 road stayed to the west bank, switchbacking its way upward. Before it, the old trail into the Basin was located on the east side of Horseshoe Creek.

Lake Chelan--Shipping

Once prospectors found minerals in the Stehekin drainage, it was but a matter of time before steamboats appeared on Lake Chelan. This handsome, fiord-like lake offered fifty miles of easy passage from the Columbia into the heart of the mountains. The collective evidence indicates that the first steamer, the Belle (or Belle of Chelan), made its appearance on the lake in 1889. The firm of Goggins and Follett built the boat, apparently at the budding settlement of Lakeside (or Lake Park), next door to the village of Chelan. Charles Trow became the Belle's first captain, while R. J. Watkins took on the job of its first chief engineer.²¹

The following year the Omaha was launched and gave the Belle its first opposition. Howard A. Graham was appointed its first

20. Bruce Mitchell, "Index to Historical Source Materials of North Central Washington in the Files of the Wenatchee Daily World", 1, 1905-50, and 2, 1951-59; Ray Courtney, Interview. In 1948, a flood washed out part of the present road above the ten-mile mark. Until the repairs were made, travelers used the old road up past Coon Lake as a detour.

21. Mitchell, "River, Trail, and Rail," p. 27; Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 726. The Belle apparently was built during the winter of 1888-89; it was on the lake by April 1889.

captain. The Omaha was built in Waukegan, Illinois, shipped by rail to the coast, and transported to Chelan aboard a wagon. This overland journey was not an especially easy task, for the Omaha measured 34 feet in length and had an $8\frac{1}{2}$ -foot beam. In 1891, the Clipper, formerly a ferry on the Columbia River, joined the lake fleet. However, it lasted but one year in this new role. About the same time, two more boats, the Queen and the Dragon, entered service as transports to Stehekin. One year after her launching, the Queen, returning from Stehekin with a cargo of cord wood, ran into stiff winds. Her cargo shifted. The captain, Fred R. Burch, headed her for shore, but the boat sank in 16 feet of water. The Dragon rescued the crew and brought them home safely.²²

The Stehekin, the largest steamer yet on Lake Chelan, being 100 feet long and having a 16-foot beam, was commissioned in 1893. It proved to be a most popular boat. For the next decade it hauled miners, settlers, tourists, and celebrities up to Stehekin. Through old age, it retired in 1904. The newspaper kept the public fully informed on its activities during those years:

March 1897: "The Elegant and Comfortable Steamer Stehekin. Capt. Stewart Johnson. Makes two regular trips per week to the head of Lake Chelan and return carrying the United States Mails, passengers and freight."

April 1897: Round-trip fare was \$4.

22. Chelan Falls Leader, Aug. 6, 1891, April 23 and May 21, 1897, and Dec. 27, 1900; Mitchell, "River, Trail, and Rail," p. 27.

May 1897: "Ed Christie is painting and decorating the cabin of the Stehekin and is getting in wonderful effects of light and shade. He is a complete master of 'chiaro-oscuro' and his soft and dreamy tints are inimitable."

October 1897: R. J. Watkins bought out Stewart Johnson and became sole owner.

March 1898: Captain Watkins bought "new and elegant furniture" for the boat.

July 1898: The steamer was beached for a thorough overhauling. It got a new hull.

March 1900: "The steamer Stehekin is a 'thing of beauty and a joy.'" "In addition to a commodious ladies' cabin there has been added a gentleman's smoking room and a galley, the one forward and the latter aft of the cabin. A number one range and all the other accoutrements of a well furnished kitchen have been put in place, and regular meals will be furnished the passengers hereafter. The ladies' cabin is furnished with a grand piano, sofa and easy chairs. The pilot house has been placed above the cabin. On the lower deck is ample room for all the freight business likely."

May 1899: The Stehekin was overhauled and painted.

June 1899: An awning was added to the afterdeck.

July 1900: "Quite a number of people went up to Stehekin yesterday to attend the ceremonial opening of Field's new hotel by a grand ball last night."

May 1901: "Hereafter the officials of the mail steamer Stehekin will wear the regulation marine caps, which will arrive this week."²³

Probably the next boat on the lake was a gasoline-powered craft called the Mountaineer. Ellery R. Fosdick had it in operation

23. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 427; Chelan Leader, March 12, April 9, May 7, Sept. 17, Oct. 15, 1897; March 11, June 17, July 22, 1898; March 15, June 2, Aug. 11, 1899; March 15, June 14, 1900; and May 9, 1901.

by 1897. Not much is known about this small craft. Possibly it served to haul barges carrying supplies or to tug log rafts down the lake. It apparently was still in operation as late as 1904.²⁴

About 1897, the Omaha was rechristened the Rustler. Its owner in 1900 was Captain T. R. Gibson. It apparently had ceased to operate on the lake by 1904, not being included in a list of boats on the lake that year.²⁵ In 1898, a new vessel, called the Dexter, entered on the lake. The Chelan Leader reported in March: "The twin hulls for the new catamaran, 'The Dexter,' were successfully launched at the navy yard last week, and the shipwrights are busy decking her over." The Dexter was apparently the only catamaran launched on Lake Chelan during these early years of shipping history. By 1904 it was the only boat remaining outside the control of the Lake Chelan Navigation Company. At that time it was owned by Captain A. J. Dexter.²⁶

The year 1897 saw the launching of another large boat on Lake Chelan, one that would rival the Stehekin for comfort if not for size. This boat was named the Swan, and like the Stehekin received considerable attention from the Chelan Leader:

24. Chelan Leader, April 9, 1897; Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 691.

25. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 727; Chelan Leader, Dec. 27, 1900.

26. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, pp. 691, 726, and 727; Chelan Leader, March 18, 1898. It is possible that the older Dragon was also named the Dexter at one time.

September 1897: "H. R. Kingman will next week begin the building of a capacious steamer, to meet the increased demands of Lake Chelan traffic."

October 1897: "H. R. Kingman's new steamboat is beginning to show up well on the stocks."

December 1897: "John Carlyle has finished painting the hull of H. R. Kingman's new steamboat and it will probably be launched within the next few days."

January 1898: The steamer was launched, but not yet named.

February 1898: H. R. Kingman sold a half-interest in the steamer to M. M. Kingman. John Carlyle was hired as chief engineer. Steamer to be called the Swan.

March 1898: The Swan brought down from Stehekin "one of the largest rafts of logs ever towed on the lake."

November 1899. Swan to get a new wheel. It will operate during the winter while the Stehekin is being overhauled.

January 1900: The Swan "has a dandy whistle. It reverberates up and down the Chelan valley and sounds like a Great Northern passenger engine whistle."

The paper also reported in 1900 that by then Kingman and Sullins owned the Swan, but had leased it to Captain Watkins. By 1904, it was part of the fleet operated by the Lake Chelan Navigation Company.²⁷

The third large steamer on Lake Chelan was christened the Lady of the Lake, a very popular boat bearing an even more popular name. Charles Allger and associates of Seattle initiated construction of this vessel in the fall of 1899. In July of the next year, the newspaper announced that the keel had been laid and that the boat's

27. Chelan Leader, Sept. 17, Oct. 15, Dec. 17, 1897; Jan. 7, Feb. 11, Mar. 25, July 22, 1898; Nov. 16, 1899; and Jan. 18, 1900; Illustrated History of. . . Chelan, p. 727.

dimensions would be 112 feet by 16 feet overall. The paper now said that the owners were the Allger Brothers and that they came from Tacoma.

In August 1900, the Lady of the Lake was launched--after a fashion. Festivities began with a free dance in the Lakeside city hall. The next morning several hundred witnesses attended the ceremonies. Red, white, and blue decorations fluttered everywhere. Miss Gretchen Purple, the eleven-year-old daughter of W.F. Purple, Stehekin, broke a bottle of wine on the bow. However, the steamer got stuck going down the ways. The Stehekin came to the rescue and tried to pull her off; but the rope broke. That ended the day's ceremonies. Next morning, the Swan succeeded in getting the Lady of the Lake on the lake.

The characteristics of the boat show that she was the largest vessel yet to sail Lake Chelan:

Length--	112 feet
Beam--	16 feet
Drew about 6 feet of water.	
Triple engine of 250 hp.	
Five-foot screw propeller, 300 revolutions per minute.	
Pipe boilers.	
Cabin and freight room forward of the engine and boilers.	
Ladies' cabin aft.	
At first, only one deck. Second to be added later.	
Red hull, green waterline, white superstructure	
Cost, \$8,000.	

The Lady of the Lake made its first trip up the lake--to Moore's--on September 23, 1900. It too came under the control of the Lake

Chelan Navigation Company by 1904.²⁸

Other boats on Lake Chelan about the turn of the century included the Flyer (1901), the Chechochko (1903), the Vixen (by 1904), and the Belle of Chelan, a stern-wheeler (1908). Robert Bird of Stehekin has in addition come across the following names of boats on Lake Chelan over the years: Jerome, Comanche, Liberty, and the Kitten. The Liberty sank near Stehekin but without a loss of life. The Kitten sank one day when a surge of water in the lake (some called it a tidal wave) overwhelmed it. Witnesses suspected that a collapse of some formation in the bottom of the lake caused the unusual motion of the water.²⁹

Today, the Lake Chelan Boat Company operates two boats on Lake Chelan: a newer, two-deck Lady of the Lake and a smaller vessel. Visitors to Stehekin or to other points along the lake may make a one-day round trip, stopping at Stehekin for lunch. Plane service to Stehekin is also available. Lake Chelan retains its magnificence to the visitor's eye by either means of transportation.

Evaluation and Recommendations

Beyond doubt, the long search for communications across the

28. Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, p. 727; Chelan Leader, Sept. 7, 1899; June 14, Aug. 30, and Dec. 27, 1900. The paper reported in December 1900 that in addition to the Allger Brothers, M. S. Berry was a part-owner.

29. Robert Bird, Interview; Illustrated History of . . . Chelan, pp. 691 and 727.

North Cascades is an important theme in the history of the area. From the time of the fur traders, through the mining era and the Army's concern about the security of the area, down to the present, men have searched and worked for a satisfactory passage through these mountains. Only now is the long dream being realized. Yet, with the exception of the North Cross-State Highway, which lies in Ross Lake National Recreation Area, and a few short roads in the upper Cascade and Stehekin valleys, the North Cascades park complex has been spared the bulldozer's blade to a remarkable degree.

Evaluation and Recommendations

Skagit Valley

Recommend that at appropriate turnouts along the North Cross-State Highway a modicum of interpretation be carried out noting the long and difficult struggle to improve transportation and communication.

Recommend that the half-tunnels and suspension bridges at the Devil's Corner be made Class VI land and entered on the National Register. Because the modern highway crosses the cliff higher up and because the Devil's Corner trail is difficult of access, the continued preservation of this remarkable survivor of the early efforts to gain access to the upper Skagit is assured. It might be possible, however, to construct a short, safe trail from the turnout at Tunnel No. 1 on the highway that would allow visitors to view the bridges, half-tunnel, and chasm from close at hand.

Proper safety precautions would need to be devised. Also, by crossing the Seattle City Light bridge below Gorge Dam and driving a short distance down the far bank of the river (on a presently-abandoned road), one may have an excellent view of this old trail from across the river. If practicable, I recommend that an agreement be reached with Seattle City Light that would allow visitors to drive across this bridge, down to a view point, and that interpretation be carried out at this point.

Inasmuch as the North Cross-State highway also passes through a considerable portion of National Forest land, I recommend that any interpretation, on site or in various media, be coordinated with the U. S. Forest Service and with the state officials concerned with this state highway.

Skagit--Railroads

The short-lived railway up the Skagit, and within the Park complex, is directly associated with the history of Seattle City Light. Inasmuch as that organization has preserved Old Number Six at Newhalem and still uses the incline railroad at Diablo, recommend that the Park coordinate any interpretation of the railroad with Seattle City Light and assist the latter in presenting the railroad's history to visitors.

Further recommend that the section of the old railroad bed and trestle at the mouth of Thornton Creek be made Class VI land and entered on the list of Classified Structures, that it be preserved, and interpreted as another chapter in the communications history.

At present, an adequate turnout at the point where the railroad bed and the highway meet does not exist. Only one or two cars may park there at a time.

Stehekin Valley--Roads and Trails

As on the Skagit, the attempts to develop adequate roads from the head of Lake Chelan to the mines, and the early efforts to construct a wagon road across Cascade Pass and along the upper Stehekin and Bridge Creek have a long and interesting history.

At present the Stehekin road is closed at Bridge Creek because of an unsafe bridge. One is compelled to hope that the road will continue to end at or near this point. Even to a layman, it is apparent that a road above that point, such as the one that led to Horseshoe Basin until recent times, results in great damage to the ecology and scenic values of the magnificent upper Stehekin.

A review of the history of the area between Cascade Pass and the eastern crest is most impressive: Alexander Ross, 1814; Lieutenant Pierce, 1882; the Cascade Wagon Road--really a trail, ca. 1895; the trails to the mines, from about 1890 on; the road to Horseshoe Basin, 1940s; and the Cascade Crest Trail today (to be mentioned in the next chapter), give this area the longest history of any section of the park.

Many times through the years, Cascade Pass was threatened by developments: roads and railroads. But its record of survival has been remarkable. Recommend that the present trail from

the roadhead on the North Fork, Cascade River, across Cascade Pass, down the Stehekin to Bridge Creek, and up Bridge Creek to the park boundary be considered as a historic trail, be classified as Class VI land, and be entered on the National Register, Cascade Pass itself is now protected from road development by the legislation that created the park. Recommend that this same protection be extended along the trail eastward to the park boundary.

Also recommend that the section of the old road from the ten-mile post on the Stehekin, up past Coon Lake, and down to Bridge Creek also be classified as Class VI land and entered on the National Register. This road, or trail, is still passable to hikers and horses, and its continued use will undoubtedly be considered by park planners.

Lake Chelan--Shipping

Boats, such as the Stehekin, the Swan, and the first Lady of the Lake, have plied the waters of Lake Chelan for more than eighty years. Many thousands of visitors have traveled the majestic, still-unspoiled lake. They have gazed upon the splendid mountains that grow ever higher and more rugged as one travels up the lake; they have watched with excitement mountain goats clinging to precarious ledges. Today's journey by boat is one of most refreshing and relaxing voyages--over 100 miles round-trip--that the National Parks can offer.

Recommend that the colorful history of boating on Lake Chelan

be interpreted in various media at Chelan, aboard today's boats,
and at Stehekin.

Chapter 8

THE PUBLIC DOMAIN

National Forest

The North Cascades National Park complex was created out of parts of Mount Baker National Forest and Wenatchee National Forest. This report touches but briefly on the history of more than 70 years since this land became national forest. The brevity is caused not by lack of interest, but because such a history, properly done, would amount to many hundreds of pages. Also, the North Cascades Study Team has already published a concise but detailed account of the legislative and conservation history of the area.

In 1891, the Forest Reserve Act became a law. It authorized the President to establish, by proclamation, forest reserves anywhere in the public domain. Not until 1897, however, did this act have an effect on citizens living around the perimeter of the North Cascades. In February of that year, President Cleveland, just before leaving the White House, issued a proclamation establishing the Washington Forest Reserve, which included the present park complex. The Chelan Leader did not take kindly to the deed. The editor wrote that "never, since the days when William the Conqueror laid waste the whole of the land . . . has such robbery of public

territory been perpetrated as that which, by the late proclamation of Grover Cleveland, alienates nearly eight million acres of public domain from the people of the state of Washington."¹

Administration of the Reserve was the responsibility of the Secretary of the Interior. The agency under Interior that carried out this task was the Division of Forestry in the General Land Office. Then, in 1905, during Theodore Roosevelt's term of office, all the Forest Reserves were transferred to the Department of Agriculture. In keeping with his goals, Roosevelt appointed a fellow-Progressive and a dynamic leader, Gifford Pinchot, as Chief Forester.

In 1908, Wenatchee, Chelan, and Snoqualmie National Forests were carved out of a portion of the Washington Forest Reserve. In 1924, an executive order renamed the balance of the Reserve as Mount Baker National Forest. (Congress had established the term "National Forest" in 1907.)²

A number of the early rangers in the North Cascades earned reputations as true men. Among those who had long, successful careers in the area were: Henry Soll, on the Skagit and Thunder Creek, 1907-17; Grover C. Burch, on the Baker River and Glacier District, 1911-26; C. C. McGuire, 1908-18 and 1925-39, when he

1. Chelan Leader, March 5, 1897.

2. The North Cascades Study Team, The North Cascades (Washington, 1965), pp. 27-29 and Appendix D; Newton Field, "Historical Data, Mt. Baker National Forest," p. 5.

transferred; and Thomas (Tommy) Thompson, on the Skagit, 1907-43.

C. C. McGuire, in later years, wrote his memoirs of his early days on the Skagit, which have been quoted from earlier and will be referred to again.

Among the early rangers identified in the Stehekin area (Wenatchee National Forest) were Barney Zell and Rangers Farley and Blankenship. The Chelan Leader, more calmly now, kept tabs on these rangers as they went about their business. In 1901, the paper reported that "Forest Ranger Farley went up the lake Monday to see about the forest fires." Two years before that, it alerted the citizenry to the news that "by a recent change in the rules, all forest rangers are to be made deputy U. S. marshals,"³

Some of the early structures erected by the Forest Service included the fire lookout on Sourdough Mountain that Glee Davis built of hand-split cedar in 1917. It is said to have been a 12 by 12-foot structure having a 6 X 6 cupola on top. The CCC replaced it with a new lookout in 1933. (Since 1915, the Forest Service has erected 43 lookout stations in Mount Baker National Forest alone.) The first ranger stations in Mount Baker National Forest included Bacon Creek, Babcock Creek, Reflector Bar, Ruby Creek, and the

3. Chelan Weekly Leader, April 7, 1899, and August 22, 1901; Field, pp. 7 and 16. Other rangers included: Oliver S. Coleman, Axel E. Larson, J. R. Smith, R. V. Leitch, George Bokting, O. G. Armstrong, P. H. Farley, Cal Farrar, Joseph Galbraith, Joe Ridley, Carl Bell, Alfred B. Conrad, Norman MacCauley, Walter Cure, Len W. Stillwell, James Wallace, John Chamberlain, Charles Armstrong, and A. B. Conrad.

Boundary Station near the mouth of Little Beaver Creek. The Forest Service also used the John McMillan and Tommy Rowland homesteads as ranger stations. Ranger Henry Soll built the stations at Marble Creek and Reflector Bar, as well as the suspension bridge that crosses Thunder Creek. The present National Park Service district office at Marblemount was formerly a National Forest ranger station. The first station there, a four-room house that Ranger Axel Larson built in 1909, was called the Backus Station.

Other structures of interest were a fire lookout at Hidden Lake, 1931; fire lookouts on Crater and Desolation Mountains, 1932; and the CCC camp on Bacon Creek (5 officers, 200 enrollees), 1933. Note has already been made of the now-disappeared ranger station on the lower Stehekin near the ten-mile post. Today, former-USFS stations, still used by the National Park Service, are located at Stehekin Landing and at High Bridge.⁴

Early-day forest rangers, like park rangers, were not pampered with large budgets. Of necessity, they were all-round, outdoor men who relied on their own initiatives and skills. C. C. McGuire, describing the construction of the first station on Ruby Creek, in the fall of 1909, illustrated that way of life:

There was no appropriation for this but did have axes, a saw and hammer. With Fred Scarlett, a forest guard,

4. Field, pp. 15, 16, 65, 83, 88, 90, 96, 102-04, 109, and 146-47; Lois W. Englebright, "Guardians of the Forest: A Story of the Fire Look-Outs on the Mount Baker National Forest," typescript, Mt. Baker NF files.

for an assistant, we built a 16' x 18' log cabin. There was no timber near suitable for shakes so we repaired an old miners flume which extended three miles down Ruby Mountain . . ., went up the mountain to the old sawmill, packed 1" x 12" boards down to the flume, floated them down the flume and then packed them on our backs one-half mile to the cabin. These boards served for roof and floor.

Logging

Logging has not been a major economic factor in a large portion of the North Cascades park complex. The elevation, ruggedness, and inaccessibility of some valleys have combined to create and preserve a land of ice and rock. However, in the lower elevations, especially along the Skagit and the Stehekin and their tributaries, loggers appeared on the scene early. On a larger geographic scale, between today's park and Puget Sound, the lumber business developed on a much greater basis. In the beginning of its history, this area had only three colors: the blue of the sea, the green of the forest, and the white of snow-capped peaks.

Starting in the 1860s, men, traveling by water only, began chopping trees along the rivers' banks. Wearing calked shoes and stagged pants, armed only with axes, they felled trees, "sniped the end of the logs, and barked the 'ride.'" Ox teams hauled the logs to the water on skid roads greased with fish oil. Later, crosscut saws replaced axes. The first crosscuts were cumbersome affairs, designed with two cutting teeth and a raker series. Improvements developed and a smoother-pulling crosscut, having four cutting

teeth and rakers, emerged.

By the 1870s, loggers had made their appearance on the Skagit below the naturally-formed log jams near today's Mount Bernon. After the late 1870s and after the removal of the jams, they moved further up the river. B. D. Minkler is said to have built the first sawmill, powered by water, in Skagit County, at Birdsvew in 1878. Up to about 1883, loggers were able to freeboot in selecting their timber. After that date, most of the land along the Skagit had been claimed. A logger then had either to own his timber or to pay stumpage.

Other firsts along the Skagit included the first logging railroad, animal-powered, built in 1882 by John P. Millett and William McKay at Burlington. Mortimer Cook built the first mill capable of producing machine-sawed shingles, at Sedro in 1886. Ed English, at Hamilton about 1898, introduced the first logging locomotive on the upper Skagit. It was a small, wood-burning Baldwin. Expansion of the industry was rapid. The Skagit News reported in 1888 that 16 logging camps, employing 400 men and producing 80,000,000 feet a year, operated along the Skagit.

Earlier, in 1884, this same newspaper had reported a strange new machine in the mountains, a machine that ended the usefulness of oxen in logging. After visiting Record's Camp on the Nookachamps, the editor had written:

The novelty of the camp is the stationary yard engine. This is an upright boiler set above a heavy frame that forms a sled on which it can be hauled to its place. The engine is "anchored" to a stump, a way

swamped out to the log wanted, and a thick cable fastened to it and wound about "gypsies" or large spools on the engine. They say it will do the work of an ox team in a much shorter time. But you must look out for your feet, says Pringle, in fooling around the engine.

Accidents were very much a part of the loggers' existence. On another occasion, the Skagit News informed its readers that Charles McNealey of Jackson's camp, who had already broken an arm, had now lost an eye: "A cant-hook struck him in the left eye, destroying the sight and making an exceedingly painful wound. Dr. Montborne's assistance was called, and the inflammation has been reduced."

Accidents or not, logging technology continued to advance. John Dolbeer invented the steam donkey in California in 1882. The early models were equipped with a single vertical drum around which the logger wrapped a few coils of the cable. The drum wound up the rest of the cable, bringing in the log. Then a "line" horse would pull the cable out to the next log to be hauled. About 1900, this equipment was refined by the addition of a second drum (by then the drums were horizontal) so that the cable could be handled both ways. Thus the line horse joined the ox as obsolete.

A second major advance in techniques was the invention of the high-lead. Before its advent, logs were dragged, flat, along the ground resulting in many tie-ups as logs became entangled with various obstructions. This system might be called a "ground-lead." About 1915, loggers discovered that if they fastened the lead cable to a very high stump, the log would be partially, sometimes

completely, lifted off the ground and therefore would come in much more easily. In retrospect, this might not sound like a startling idea, but thus are better mouse traps made. Before long, lead cables were suspended from the tops of the highest trees in the vicinity of the operations. (See photographs.)

Other revolutions in the logging industry included practical gas donkeys in 1921 (first developed in the Skagit area), the introduction of trucks (slow, strong, chain-drive Macks) in the 1930s, the chain saw during World War II, loading tongs that replaced the slower "scratch hooks," and which in turn were replaced by the swinging boom which was gentler on a truck chassis, the eight-hour day in 1918, and tractors in 1921, which replaced most donkeys.

Ray Jordan, the Skagit loggers' historian, summarizes these changes:

From the use of manila rope to strong steel cable; from all hand labor to oxen through horses and steam donkeys to gas, diesel and electric yarders and loaders working under high-lead trees; loading logs by parbuckling to "scratch hooks", to tongs, to heel booms; and mobile units with steep spars taking the place of spar trees to a large extent.

Chopping down trees with axes, to crosscut saws, to roaring chain saws for falling and bucking.

From tiny, wood-burning locomotives . . . to heavy steam locomotives . . . then to Diesel locomotives, and finally on to gas and trucks.

He notes too a great change from a time of great waste to the concept of today's tree farms. And, as important as the other changes, Jordan observes the improvements in a logger's lifestyle. Today's logger lives at home, in town, and is more like his neighbors

than different from them:

The logger who lived in a bunkhouse all week, or a month at a time, furnishing his own bed, whose only need for a suitcase was something to carry red eye, has gone where the woodbine twineth and the wild wangadoodle mourneth for its mate.

Otto Klemeth, too, has recalled life at the early-day camps. He wrote that a camp outfit back then consisted of five or six yoke of oxen and about twenty men. From four to six months' provisions, a range, a kitchen and dining room outfit, saws, axes, canthooks, jack screws, chains, doghooks, extra yokes, and pike poles made up a new camp's equipment. The camp building was a simple structure, its length doubling its width. One half contained the kitchen and dining room, the other was the living quarters. In the latter room were two tiers of bunks, one above the other, along the walls, and a seven-foot square hole in the center that was filled with earth to the level of the floor. This served as a fireplace and had a funnel-shaped hood above to capture the smoke. The fire provided both heat and light.

Loggers had a colorful vocabulary that illustrated the specialties of their profession. Some of the terms appeared above; a longer list would include:

Swamper. The pioneer who cleared the brush and windfalls from the right of way.

Skids. Small logs sunk in the earth at 4-foot intervals.

Skidder. He followed the swamper and placed the

skids on the road.

Faller. He felled the trees.

Sawyer. The man who sawed the fallen trees into "sawlog" lengths.

Barker. Using a "spud," he barked at least the riding side. If the sap was running, he would bark all the log.

Riding side. The side of the log that was peeled and made slick for riding on the skids.

Hand skinner. He placed the skids over which the log was yarded out to the main skid road.

Hook tender. One who sniped the logs by giving them a sleigh-runner effect so that they could be yarded out more readily. He also placed the rigging for rolling out the logs onto the skids.

Bull-puncher. He handled the ox-team. Usually had a helper.

Oxgoad. A thick hickory stick, 6 feet long and tipped with iron.

Turn. From 4 to 6 logs, one behind the other, coupled with short chains with "dogs" at either end.

Skid-geezer. Usually a boy, who swabbed fish oil on the skids.

Bullteam. Team of 16 oxen.

Screwjacks. They were used to get the logs together.

Woodbuck. The man who worked at a donkey engine.

"You're a pinetop." A compliment.

"Holy old mackinaw." Still used by small boys.

High Climber. The man who climbed, trimmed, and topped Douglas firs and rigged them up for high-lead logging.

How to trim, top, and rig: A high climber, outfitted with climbing harness and "irons," his life rope circling the tree, an ax and a saw dangling from ropes at the back of a heavy belt, would climb the tree, trimming it as he went up. Perhaps 150 feet up, he would "saw and hew a shelf around the trunk," then tie in dynamite sticks, fuze, and blasting caps. The materials reached him via a passline that he had taken up coiled and tied to his belt. He lit the fuze and got back down to the ground before the tree "blew its top."

Then he would go back up, receive a larger block and line by the passline, and begin to rig the spar tree. To the tree he fastened the guy cables, the mainline, haulblock, and loading-boom blocks. It must be added that in more recent years a saw and an axe replaced dynamite as the means of topping.

The lower Stehekin Valley saw its share of logging operations along with the Skagit. The newspaper of the period 1890-1910 contained many references to rafts of logs being assembled at the head of the lake. Steamboats hauled these rafts to the mills at Chelan. A 1902 publication on the Cascade forests noted that

"there is a sawmill at Lakeside which has been in operation about seven years, and has cut an average 400,000 feet B. M. per annum." It also said that "most of the logs are brought down from the head of the lake and are handled with very little waste." A typical news item in the Chelan Leader at this time read that "M. E. Field reports his big log drive already one mile below camp and the Stehekin river is rising rapidly, he will soon have them in boom at the lake."⁵

5. Of particular value concerning Skagit River logging are two documents: Ray Jordan, "A Sense of History, Logging in Skagit County . . . A Hundred-Year Sketch," six articles in the Skagit Valley Herald, Jan. 31-March 9, 1966; and Otto Klement, "Early Skagit Recollections." Also cited or otherwise useful: Chelan Leader, May 16, 1901; Skagit News, March 18 and April 1, 1884; Henry Manning, The Wild Cascades, Forgotten Parkland (San Francisco, 1965), pp. 108-09; Walt Woodward, "East Side Opposed to Park But Resigned to Its Inevitability" and "Bill Moved Too Fast for Timbermen," in Seattle Times, March 26 and Nov. 6, 1967; Fred G. Plummer, Forest Conditions in the Cascade Range, Washington (Washington, 1902), p. 33; James Stevens, "Logging and Mining," in The Cascades, Mountains of the Pacific Northwest, edited by Roderick Peattie (New York, 1949), pp. 145-56; Interstate, pp. 125 and 391.

Interstate listed the logging camps to be found in the Skagit area about 1906: English Lumber Co., Conway, 4 railroad engines, 125 men; Tyee Logging Co., Conway, logs by rail, 75 men; Dickey and Angel, Fredonia, 35 men; Clear Lake Lumber Co., Clear Lake, 2 railroad engines, 125 men; Lyman Lumber Co., 2 railroad engines, 75 men; Bradsbury Logging Co., Sedro Woolley, 25 men; Patrick McCoy, Edison, 1 locomotive, 6 miles of railroad, 3 donkey engines, 50-60 men; Ballard Lumber Co., Bay View, 1 locomotive, 3 miles of railroad, 40 men; and Houghton Lumber Co., McMurray, 125 men. None of these locations are within today's park.

Forest Fires

Forest fires interfered with Henry Custer's explorations in 1858. He learned then that the Indians sometimes set fires in order to clear underbrush from their trails. Other fires, of course, resulted from lightning strikes. Although the western slopes of the North Cascades receive great amounts of moisture, man and lightning have continued to set forest fires since then. Most of them prove to be minor affairs. But, since the U. S. Forest Service has kept records of the area, major fires have swept the valleys from time to time.

Before record keeping became routine, the newspapers of the area would report the major forest fires, especially those that threatened the small towns or logging camps. Unfortunately, time does not allow a thorough search through the dozen or so newspapers of the area for the past century. Thus, knowledge of that early period remains sketchy. Lelah Edson, in her Fourth Corner, mentions three huge fires that occurred in 1868, 1885, and 1894. She writes that the 1868 fire, which started in British Columbia and reached almost to the Columbia, was the "king holocaust of all." One witness said that it "left such a pall of smoke, that it was impossible to travel by water for many days."

Since record keeping, nine major fires swept the North Cascades between 1896 and 1928:

Texas Pond, 1896, 2,000 acres

Wells Creek, 1912, 1,000 acres

Sulphur Burn , 1923,	2,000 acres	
Wheeler Mtn., 1924,	1,200	"
Bacon Ridge, 1925,	1,000	"
Hannegan, 1925,	1,300	"
Bacon Creek, 1926,	4,000	"
Big Beaver, 1926,	40,000	"
North Fork, Cascade, 1928	800	"

To these should be added a fire on Ruby Creek in 1906 that destroyed a number of mining buildings and equipment.⁶

Fire fighting in the early days did not include today's techniques of aerial reconnaissance, slurry tankers, and smoke jumpers. C. C. McGuire described how he and Tommy Thompson put out a 160-acre fire near Buck Creek: "Tommy was first on the fire and was handling it alone until I arrived a couple of days later to help. It never occurred to us to hire a crew, establish a fire camp and spend a lot of money. But Hell. What were two Rangers for it they could not handle that one."

The 40,000-acre Big Beaver was a different matter. Before it burned out, 35 miles of fire line had been built and \$50,000 spent. One fire camp was burned out and one man died from heart failure. It was undoubtedly the largest fire in the history of the land that is now the North Cascades park complex.⁷

6. Edson, p. 156; Pitzer, p. 20; Field, p. 8.

7. C. C. McGuire.

About 1930, loggers changed their system of operations in an attempt to reduce fire hazards. But they were not at all overjoyed by the new practice of "hoot owling." This meant beginning their day's work "in the wee small hours and ending perhaps at noon or maybe 2 o'clock." This schedule "allowed crews to be out of the woods in the afternoons when humidity . . . [was] lowest and fire danger greatest."⁸

Grazing

Sheep grazing has, in the past, played a small but critical role in portions of the North Cascades. This activity was important because of the adverse effects of grazing on the delicate ecosystems of the higher elevations. In 1899, the federal government authorized sheep grazing in a part of the Forest Reserve: "that part of the southern portion of the reserve, in Okanogan county, which is bounded on the west by the Cascade mountains, and on the north and east by the Stehekin river and Lake Chelan; but none to be allowed in any other portion of the reserve." The authorization placed certain restrictions on grazing: the number of sheep were to be kept at a minimum; only citizens of the United States and of Washington could acquire a permit; and the applicants had to agree to cooperate with the officers and rangers managing the reserve. Applications also had to show the number of sheep that grazed on the reserve during the preceding year and the number that would graze during the coming

8. Jordan; Skagit Valley Herald, Feb. 16, 1966.

season.⁹

Sheep herders experienced difficulty in getting the sheep to the higher meadows in the spring. A large number of animals invariably got lost in the rugged country. The easiest access proved to be the more open slopes on the eastern side of the North Cascades, that is, in Okanogan County. Grazing in this area continued down to 1940, when the U. S. Forest Service prohibited it because of the destruction to the meadows.

Old-timers at Stehekin still recall drives of sheep coming down into the Stehekin Valley from the high country on both sides of the river. In the valley the herders would separate out the lambs and ship them down the lake by boat. In fact, the lower bridge on Agnes Creek is still called Sheep Bridge.¹⁰

Mountain Climbing

The array of stupendous peaks in the North Cascades has long challenged those men, and women, who carry in their veins the burning desire to climb. In recent years, mountaineers have kept records of their ascents, and newspapers and magazines have publicized them, particularly those that are considered to be "firsts."

9. Chelan Weekly Leader, May 19, 1899, quoting a letter by Commissioner Binger Hermann, Washington, D. C., April 12, 1899, to Forest Superintendent Eugene S. Hyde, Everett, Wash.

10. George Wayne Douglas, A Preliminary Biological Survey of the North Cascades National Park and the Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas (1969), pp. 172-73; Plummer, pp. 36-37; Harry Buckner, Interview.

But who knows what unrecorded climbs have taken place? Harvey

Manning writes:

Were any Washington peaks left virgin by Indians, trappers, farmers, foresters, mappers and miners? Indeed a great many, but no one can know precisely which. Human memories are everywhere short and inaccurate, and human artifacts disintegrate rapidly in the damp coastal mountains.¹¹

The Mazamas (Spanish for mountain goats), a still very active mountaineering group, organized on the slope of Mount Hood, Oregon, in 1894. Five years later, forty members, both men and women, arrived at Stehekin by boat, intent on climbing a virgin peak and bringing attention to the superb mountain scenery of the region.

The Chelan Leader editorialized: "The visit of the Mazamas is one of the most important events in the history of Lake Chelan, as it will make known to the world . . . that here may be found the perfection of mountain scenery." The party camped at Pershall's cabin on the Stehekin. Hiking up through Horseshoe Basin, the enthusiastic climbers scaled a peak which they named Sahale, an Indian term for "higher." The mountain still bears that name.¹²

11. Harvey Manning and Bob and Ira Spring, High Worlds of the Mountain Climber (Seattle, 1959), p. 31.

12. Chelan Weekly Leader, July 14 and 28, 1899; W. G. Steele, "Lake Chelan and the Valley of the Stehekin," Oregon Native Son and Historical Magazine, 1 (January 1900), pp. 407-15. The Sierra Club, founded in California, dates from 1892. The Mountaineers, of Washington, organized in 1907 as "The Seattle Mountaineers Club, Auxiliary to the Mazamas." See Manning, High Worlds, p. 39, and Joseph T. Hazard, "Recreation," in Building a State, Washington, 1889-1939, edited by Charles Milnes and O. B. Sperlin, Washington State Historical Society Publications, 3 (Tacoma, 1940), p. 197.

Mount Shuksan, 9,127 feet, is the highest peak in the North Cascades National Park. Photographers have ceaselessly taken pictures of this massive and dramatic block of ice and rock. It early attracted climbers; but there are rival claimants for the honor of having been the first to stand on its summit. Joe Morovits, a homesteader and prospector on the slopes of Mount Baker between 1891 and 1918, claimed to be the first to climb Shuksan. He climbed Mount Baker in 1892, and apparently made his ascent of Shuksan soon after. Harvey Manning writes that this claim "is nowadays generally accepted." On the other hand, two Mazamas, W. M. Price and Asahel Curtis, climbed the peak in 1916. They believed themselves to be the first human beings on "the black mass of the summit pile":

On the summit we could find no trace of a previous ascent. No rocks had been disturbed, except where lightning had struck them, and no record had been left. We left a record of the ascent in a glass jar under a cairn that we built, claiming the ascent in honor of the Sierra and Mazama Clubs of which we were members.¹³

Among the first ascents of the many peaks in the Picket Range and elsewhere during the twentieth century are:

1910, North Sister, Mazamas

1923, Three-Fingered Jack, Mazamas

1923, Mount Washington, Mazamas

1931, 8 first ascents on Colonial Ridge and Picket Range, including Mount Terror, William Degenhardt and Herbert Strandberg.

13. Manning, High Worlds, pp. 114-16; Asahel Curtis, "The First Ascent of Mount Shuksan," The Mountaineer, 1 (June 1907), p. 52.

1930s, 21 first ascents, Hermann F. Ulrichs

1936, Mount Agnes, Mt. Challenger, Dome Peak, and Goode Mtn.

1937, Bonanza Peak, Curtis Ijames, Joe Leuthold, and Barrie James.

1939, Sinister Peak, Lloyd Anderson, Clinton Kelly, and Jim Crooks.

1939, Blizzard Peak, also Anderson, Kelly, and Crooks.

1939, Triumph, " " " " "

1939, Despair, " " " " "

1954, Mount Fury.¹⁴

Cascade Crest Trail

in 1932, Clinton C. Clarke of California wrote the U. S. Forest Service and the National Park Service proposing a trail along the summit divides between the Canadian and Mexican borders, through Washington, Oregon, and California. The two agencies agreed with this proposal. By 1937, the CCC had done sufficient work so that the 2,156-mile trail could be traveled after a fashion. The northern portion of the trail is known specifically as the Cascade Crest Trail. Within Washington, the 483 miles of the trail are divided into three districts. District No. 1 includes the Cascade Crest Trail from the Canadian border south to Stevens Pass. It enters the park where

14. Robert Ormond Case and Victoria Case, Last Mountains, The Story of the Cascades (New York, 1945), p. 112; Peattie, pp. 359-63; Lloyd Anderson, "First Ascent of Despair," Mountaineers, 32 (Dec. 15, 1939), p. 28; Lloyd Anderson, "First Ascent of Sinister," Mountaineers, 32 (Dec. 15, 1939), p. 27; Manning, High Worlds, pp. 116 and 118.

upper Bridge Creek crosses the park boundary, follows down Bridge Creek, then the Stehekin, finally climbing Agnes Creek where it leaves the park. Except where this trail follows the Stehekin road between Bridge and Agnes Creeks, it is a wilderness trail and will become ever more popular with hikers.¹⁵

Hydroelectricity

The Davis family's efforts to produce electricity on Stetattle Creek marked the beginning of hydroelectric power on the Skagit River. About the same time, a few of the larger mining companies also introduced electric power to aid their mining activities. But not until 1905 did large-scale commercial power interests become active in the Skagit area. That year the Skagit Power Company posted claims in the valley, principally in the area of Diablo Canyon. The principal backers of the company were three Denver, Colorado, men: E. M. Biggs, J. S. McCrystal, and M. W. Patrick.

The company proceeded to have a survey made and to develop plans for a \$6,000,000 plant producing 75,000-100,000 horsepower. A 170-foot dam would be erected in Diablo Canyon. About 1908, it established two construction camps, at Goodell's Landing and at Reflector Bar, and began building a road upriver from the Landing.

Although the Skagit Power Company took up additional claims

15. Robert H. Wills, High Trails (Seattle, 1962), pp. 9 and 25; Clinton C. Clarke, The Pacific Crest Trailway (Pasadena, 1945), pp. 15-17 and 25-27; Sunset Discovery Trips in Washington (Menlo Park, 1956), p. 56.

on Newhalem and Ruby Creeks and on the Skagit itself in 1909, it nonetheless turned its attention to the Cascade River the next year. The engineers decided that dam construction on the Cascade would be easier. They prepared plans for a 172-foot dam for this river.

Running into financial problems, Biggs sold the company for \$250,000 in 1912 to Stone and Webster of Boston, Massachusetts. Stone and Webster, which also controlled the Puget Sound Traction, Power and Light Company, kept the name of Skagit Power, but gradually turned control of its new acquisition to Puget Sound. (The name Skagit Power Company was eliminated in 1916.) Turning attention once again to the Skagit, Puget Sound obtained a 50-year permit for the area from the Secretary of Agriculture in 1913.

Meanwhile, James Delmage Ross, a dedicated public servant, became superintendent of the Seattle City Light Department in 1911. The growing city of Seattle needed additional electric power. After a bitter dispute over public versus private control of electricity within the city, a battle which the public interests won, Ross looked about for a suitable site for development. It took very little time for him to decide that the Skagit River offered the best possibilities.

Ross's first major hurdle, of course, was the permit held by Puget Sound. He quickly learned that the permit required Puget Sound to begin construction within a specified time and that that time had elapsed without any work accomplished. Ross then submitted a request for a permit to the Department of Agriculture's Portland Office. The ensuing legal battle lasted for more than a year. During that

time Ross visited Washington, D. C., to make his point more clearly. On December 21, 1918, Secretary of Agriculture David F. Houston awarded a new permit to Seattle City Light.¹⁵

Seattle City Light began construction of the Gorge plant in 1919. The original dam was a simple wood crib dam. On September 27, 1924, President Calvin Coolidge pressed a button at the White House that started the first generator. The Gorge Dam was the first major dam on the Skagit; but the present structure bearing that name is also the newest dam. A concrete diversion dam replaced the wood crib construction in 1950; then it in turn was replaced by the present high dam in 1961.

Gorge Dam today is a combination concrete, thin-arch and gravity dam, 300 feet high and 670 feet long. Behind it lies Gorge Lake, $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles long. A tunnel, 11,000 feet in length and having an interior diameter of $20\frac{1}{2}$ feet, leads from the reservoir to the Gorge power plant outside Newhalem.

The second dam to be built, and now the oldest, was the Diablo Dam at the head of Gorge Lake. Construction began in 1927 and was completed in 1929. The first regular service began in 1936. Diablo is a concrete, arch dam, 389 feet high, 1,180 feet long at the crest, and 146 feet thick at the base. Behind the dam lies picturesque Diablo Lake. A 1,990-foot tunnel feeds the penstocks at the Diablo

15. Bruce Mitchell, "Flowing Wealth, The Story of Water Resource Development in North Central Washington, 1870-1950," in Wenatchee Daily World, March 6, 1967; Pitzer, pp. 64-71.

Powerhouse.

The Ross Dam is the largest of the three. Construction lasted from 1937 to 1949; and service commenced in 1952. It, like Diablo, is a concrete, arch dam, but of a modernistic design. At present, it reaches a height of 540 feet, thus being one of the world's highest dams. Two tunnels, each 1,900 feet long and $27\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter, lead from the intake portal to the powerhouse. The total production today from the three generating plants is:

Diablo --	159,000 kilowatts
Gorge --	175,000 kilowatts
Ross --	<u>360,000 kilowatts</u>
Total --	694,000 kilowatts 16

An interesting aspect of Ross Dam's construction was the clearing of the present 24-mile long Ross Lake. Before creating the reservoir, the Department arranged to have cleared of trees and brush the 11,820 acres of the basin of the Skagit. Since 600 acres of the proposed reservoir lay in Canadian territory, an International Joint Commission agreed to the concept providing that Seattle City Light compensate British Columbia for damages. The Watton Lumber Company of Everett, Washington, got the contract to remove the merchantable logs from the American portion of the area, paying Seattle City Light \$60,200. The company also had to invest \$800,000 in a 38-mile gravel road from Hope, British Columbia, to the site of the reservoir. A Canadian firm, the Silver-Skagit

16. Seattle City Light Department, "Seattle City Light's Power System," mimeographed.

Logging Company, got the contract to log the Canadian portion of the lake.

In addition, Seattle City Light itself established a 35-man floating camp to collect the brush and debris from the area. Later, it let a contract for finishing this work. This contractor established a 65-man semi-permanent camp at Hozomeen, which he later turned over to Seattle City Light on completion of the work.¹⁷

In later years, James Ross became the administrator of the Bonneville Project. He died in 1939, and lies buried at Newhalem, near the Gorge power plant. Ross Dam, Lake, and Mountain are all named in his memory. Seattle City Light plans to raise Ross Dam. It also plans to construct dams on Thunder Creek (for diversion purposes and without a power plant) and on Copper Creek, eight miles below Newhalem and outside the park. Plans exist too to eventually reconstruct the small plant on Newhalem Creek, across the Skagit from the town of Newhalem. This 2,000 kilowatt plant (1921) originally served to supply the necessary power to construct the first Gorge Dam. In later years it burned and is presently closed to the public.¹⁸

Of lesser importance to the park was the damming of the outlet of Lake Chelan, 1926-29, for hydroelectric purposes. The Great

17. Seattle City Light Department, "Clearing of Ross Basin," mimeograph.

18. Work Projects Administration, Washington . . . Evergreen State, pp. 512-13; 89th Congress, 2d Sess., Hearings . . . North Cascades-Olympic, p. 104; 90th Congress, 1st Sess., Hearings, North Cascades, pp. 57-58.

Northern and the Washington Water Power Company of Spokane entered upon an agreement in 1925 to undertake this project. The principal effect on history, as far as the park is concerned, was the raising of the level of Lake Chelan 17 feet, thus flooding the site of the former Field Hotel at Stehekin.¹⁹

National Park

Even before the Washington Forest Reserve became a fact, the Chelan Falls Leader protested loudly against a national park being established in the North Cascades. In February 1892, the paper's headlines blared: "A Very Vigorous Protest," "A National Park Not Wanted," and "The Resources Too Great to be Preserved." The editor reported to his readers that "a petition has been circulated among the people at or near Lake Chelan . . . asking the government to set aside the larger portion of that beautiful lake and the country contiguous thereto as a national park or reservation." He announced that "we want Lake Chelan for business and for pleasure," and advised his readers that "when asked to shut Lake Chelan out from the commercial world let every citizen answer decisively, No!"²⁰

Although the region became a forest reserve in 1897, the idea of a national park in the North Cascades never really died. Periodically, an organization or an individual made a renewed proposal that some part or all of the North Cascades be made a part of the National

19. Mitchell, "Story of Rufus Woods," pp. 15-16; Mitchell, "Flowing Wealth," p. 13.

20. Chelan Falls Leader, Feb. 25, 1892.

Park System. Sometimes, Mount Baker would be the focal point; at other times, Glacier Peak or Lake Chelan would be the center of the idea. The North Cascades Study Team has outlined the various proposals for such action, beginning with the Mazamas' recommendation in 1906, down to 1968.

Then, on October 2, 1968, President Johnson signed Public Law 90-544, thus creating North Cascades National Park, Ross Lake National Recreation Area, and Lake Chelan National Recreation Area. According to this law, the North Cascades National Park "preserves for the benefit, use, and inspiration of present and future generations . . . an unmatched array of jagged peaks, majestic mountain lakes, over 300 active glaciers, alpine meadows . . . and other unique natural features in the North Cascades Mountains"; Ross Lake National Recreation Area will "provide for public outdoor recreation use and enjoyment of portions of the Skagit River and Ross, Diablo, and Gorge Lakes, together with the surrounding lands, and for the conservation of the scenic, scientific, historic and other values contributing to public enjoyment of such lands and waters"; and Lake Chelan National Recreation Area will provide the same uses as Ross Lake for portions of the Stehekin River and Lake Chelan.

Thus this report closes with the beginning of another rich chapter in the history of the North Cascades. To know these mountains well, one needs to know, among other things, the ways in which the mountains and men have reacted to and challenged each other. The mountains are still wild, but history has made its deep mark in the

155 years since Alexander Ross stood in Cascade Pass.

Evaluation and Recommendations

The North Cascades' seventy-year history as national forest land is important both in the history of conservation and in the administrative history of the area. Inasmuch as the U.S. Forest Service and the National Park Service will jointly operate visitor centers, recommend that the principal elements of this long history be interpreted in them.

The story of logging is much more important in the adjacent National Forests than in the National Park complex. Thus, recommend that this colorful story also be interpreted in the joint visitor centers, rather than at sites in the National Park complex.

That portion of the Cascade Crest Trail that follows along Bridge Creek is a part of the trail recommended for Class VI status and entry in the National Register discussed under **Transportation and Communications**.

The production of hydroelectricity on the upper Skagit is the overwhelming industrial development in that area. Three large dams, their reservoirs, and the transmission lines make the visitor very much aware of this activity. Seattle City Light continues to provide guided tours of its complex and plans to do so in the future. The National Park Service plans to develop close liaison and coordination with Seattle City Light, so that the interpretive programs of each might be enhanced. Recommend that this policy be pursued. Inasmuch as the developments will remain in the ownership and control of Seattle

City Light and since its system is not yet complete, recommend no entries in the National Register at this time.

Finally, recommend that the history of the creation of the North Cascades National Park complex also be told in the jointly-operated visitor centers.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Manuscript Material

- Bloodworth, Jessie A., "Human Resources Survey of the Colville Confederated Tribes," June 1959. A field report of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Portland Area Office, Colville Agency. Mimeographed, 69 pp.
- Bruseth, Nels, "The Duhkwautsub War." A typescript on file at the Mount Baker National Forest Office, USFS, Bellingham, Wash.
- Chriswell, H. C., "Historical Sketch, Mount Baker National Forest." A typescript on file at the Mount Baker National Forest Office, USFS, Bellingham, Wash.
- Downing, Alfred, a Sketch Book, 1870s and 1880s. In the Archives of the Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, Wash.
- Hussey, John A., "The Mother Lode Country, California, A Reconnaissance." Mimeographed. A National Park Service report, San Francisco, 1966.
- Klement, Otto, "Early Skagit Recollections." A typescript on file at the Mount Baker National Forest Office, USFS, Bellingham, Wash.
- McGuire, C. C., "Memoirs of C. C. McGuire." Mimeographed. On file at the Mount Baker National Forest Office, USFS, Bellingham, Wash.
- Mitchell, Bruce, "Index to Historical Source Materials of North Central Washington in the Files of the Wenatchee Daily World," 1 (1905-50), 2 (1951-59). Copy at the Washington State Library, Olympia.
- National Archives. Record Group 76. North West Boundary Survey, 1857-62. Books No. 188, 189, and 215. Also, Northwestern Boundary, Envelopes No. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5a, and 8.

Pitzer, Paul Curtis, "A History of the Upper Skagit Valley, 1880-1924." MA thesis, University of Washington, Seattle, 1966. A most pertinent study, one of great usefulness to this report.

Seattle City Light Department, "The Seattle-Skagit River Railway." Mimeographed leaflet.

Stevens, Robert C., "Early Winters Visitor Center, a Feasibility Study," Okanogan National Forest, USFS.

USFS, Mount Baker National Forest, Bellingham, Wash., Miscellaneous Items from the Historical Files.

2. Oral Interviews

Bird, Robert, Stehekin, Wash., with writer, May 7, 1969.

Buckner, Harry, Stehekin, Wash., with writer, May 9, 1969.

Courtney, Ray, Stehekin, Wash., with writer, May 11, 1969.

Davis, Glee, Sedro Woolley, Wash., with Cal Dunnell and Bob Stevens, date unknown. Transcript on file at North Cascades National Park Headquarters, Sedro Woolley, Wash.

3. Government Publications, Federal and State

Baker, Marcus, Survey of the Northwestern Boundary of the United States, 1857-1861, USGS Bulletin 174, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1900.

Douglas, George Wayne, A Preliminary Biological Survey of the North Cascades National Park and the Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas, n.p., n.p., 1969.

House Executive Documents, 33d Cong., 1st Sess., No. 129. "Report of the Secretary of War Communicating the Several Pacific Railroad Surveys," 3 volumes.

House Executive Documents, 40th Cong., 3d Sess., No. 86. "Northwest Boundary Commission."

Huntling, Marshall T., see Washington State, Division of Mines and Geology.

- International Boundary, From the Gulf of Georgia to the Northwesternmost Part of the Lake of the Woods, Map, 59 sheets. Surveyed and Remonumented, 1903-14, per Treaty signed at Washington, April 11, 1908. Particularly Sheets 4 and 5.
- International Boundary Commission, Joint Report upon the Survey and Demarcation of the Boundary between the United States and Canada, from the Gulf of Georgia to the Northwesternmost Point of Lake of the Woods, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1937.
- Plummer, Fred G., Forest Conditions in the Cascade Range, Washington, Between the Washington and Mount Rainier Forest Reserves, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1902.
- Pierce, 1st Lt. Henry H., Report of an Expedition From Fort Colville to Puget Sound, Washington Territory, by way of Lake Chelan and Skagit River . . . August and September, 1882, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1883.
- Senate Executive Documents, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., No. 78, Pacific Railroad Surveys, Report of I. I. Stevens.
- Senate Executive Documents, 36th Cong., 1st Sess., No. 16. Annual Report of Lt. John G. Parke, Nov. 12, 1859, on Boundary Survey.
- Senate Executive Documents, 47th Cong., 1st Sess., No. 186.
- Senate Documents, 90th Cong., 1st Sess., The North Cascades, Hearings Before the Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation . . . on S1321 . . ., Washington, Government Printing Office, 1967.
- Swanton, John R., The Indian Tribes of North America, Smithsonian Institution, Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 145, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1962.
- U. S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Indian Affairs, Indian Reservations of the Northwest; Idaho, Oregon, Washington; The People, Their Land, Their Life, Portland, n.p., 1960.
- Washington State Geological Survey, Bulletin No. 11, The Mineral Resources, Olympia, 1912.
- Washington State Geological Survey, Bulletin No. 21, The Mining Resources of Washington, With Statistics for 1919, Olympia, 1921.
- Washington State, Division of Mines and Geology, Bulletin No. 27, Inventory of Washington Minerals, Part II, Metallic Minerals, 2 vols., Olympia, 1956. Written by Marshall T. Huntling.

Washington State, Division of Mines and Geology, Bulletin No. 42, Gold in Washington, Olympia, 1955. Written by Marshall T. Huntling.

4. Periodicals and Newspapers

Anderson, Lloyd, "First Ascent of Sinister," The Mountaineer, 32 (Dec. 15, 1939), p. 28.

Anderson, Lloyd, "First Ascent of Despair," The Mountaineer, 32 (Dec. 15, 1939), p. 28.

Anderson, Ada Woodruff, "Lake Chelan and the American Alps," The Pacific Monthly, 9 (May 1904), pp. 300-08.

Barry, J. Neilson, "The Indians in Washington, Their Distribution by Languages," Oregon Historical Quarterly, 28 (1927), pp. 147-62.

Bellingham Herald, Bellingham, Wash. Selected issues.

Burlington Farm Journal, Burlington, Wash. Selected issues.

Chelan Leader (also Chelan Falls Leader and Chelan Weekly Leader), Chelan, Wash., 1891-1904.

Concrete Herald, Concrete, Wash. Selected issues, but specially the 50th anniversary issue, June 21, 1951.

Connelly, Dolly, "Indians, Miners, Stockmen Blazed the Way," in Seattle Times, July 10, 1960.

Curtis, Asahel, "The First Ascent of Mount Shuksan," The Mountaineer, 1 (June 1907), p. 52.

Deutsch, Herman J. "A Contemporary Report on the 49^o Boundary Survey," Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 53 (1962), pp. 17-33.

Eells, Myron, "Puget Sound Indians," Washington Archeologist, 7, (January 1963), pp. 19-27.

Jones, Stephen B. "The Cordilleran Section of the Canada-United States Borderland," Geographical Journal, 89 (1937), pp. 439-50.

Lewis, Albert Buell, "Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coast of Washington and Oregon," Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association, 1, Pt. 2 (Sept. 1906), pp. 151-209.

McConnell, Grant, "The Cascades Wilderness," Sierra Club Bulletin, 41 (Dec. 1956), pp. 24-31.

Meany, Edmond S., "Washington Geographic Names," The Washington Historical Quarterly, 8 (Oct. 1917), pp. 265-90; 9 (1918), pp. 107-28, 197-207, 288-95; 10 (1919), 53-56, 102-09, 190-204, 11 (1920), 44-58, 115-35, 202-17, 274-93; 12 (1921), 59-67, 115-36, 211-18, 288-99; 13 (1922), 32-56, 122-30, 212-24, 284-92; 14 (1923), 40-62, 127-44, and 210-22.

Mitchell, Bruce, "The Story of Rufus Woods and the Development of Central Washington," special supplement in Wenatchee Daily World, May 25, 1965.

Mitchell, Bruce, "Flowing Wealth, the Story of Water Resource Development in North Central Washington, 1870-1950," special supplement in Wenatchee Daily World, March 6, 1967.

Mitchell, Bruce, "By River, Trail, and Rail," special supplement in Wenatchee Daily World, Sept. 1968.

Murray, Keith A., "Building a Wagon Road Through the Northern Cascade Mountains," Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 56 (April 1965), 49-56.

North Pacific Coast, a newspaper-like magazine, or vice versa.

Omundson, John, "Camano Island--Succession of Occupation From Prehistoric to Present Time," Washington Archeologist, 5 (April 1961), pp. 2-18.

Overmeyer, Philip Henry, "George B. McClellan and the Pacific Northwest," Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 32 (1941), pp. 3-60.

Nordaquist, Del, "A Fish Weir Fragment From 45SN100," Washington Archeologist, 5 (Aug.-Sept. 1961).

Skagit News, Mount Vernon, Wash. Intermittent, 1884-85.

Steele, W. G., "Lake Chelan and the Valley of the Stehekin," Oregon Native Son and Historical Magazine, 1 (Jan. 1900), pp. 407-15.

Sunday Olympian, selected issues.

Wenatchee Daily World, selected issues.

5. Books and Pamphlets

Adamson, Thelma, Folk-Tales of the Coast Salish, New York, American Folk-Lore Society, 1934.

Avery, Mary W., Washington, A History of the Evergreen State, Seattle, University of Washington Press, 1961.

- Bancroft, Hubert Howe, The Native Races of the Pacific States of North America, 1, Wild Tribes, n.p., n.p., 1874.
- Case, Robert Ormond and Victoria Case, Last Mountains, The Story of the Cascades, New York, Doubleday, Doran and Co., 1945.
- Clark, Ella E., Indian Legends of the Pacific Northwest, Berkeley, University of California Press, 1953.
- Clarke, Clinton C., The Pacific Crest Trailway, Pasadena, 1945.
- Curtis, Edward S., The North American Indian, edited by Frederick Webb Hodge, volume 9 of 20 volumes, Norwood, Mass., Plimpton Press, 1913.
- Dow, Edson, Passes to the North, History of the Wenatchee Mountains, Wenatchee, 1963.
- Drucker, Philip, Cultures of the North Pacific Coast, San Francisco, Chandler Publishing Co., 1965.
- Edson, Lelah Jackson, The Fourth Corner, Highlights from the Early Northwest, Seattle, Craftsman Press, 1968.
- Hazard, Joseph T., "Recreation," in Washington State Historical Society, Building a State, Washington, 1889-1939, edited by Charles Milnes and O. B. Sperlin, Washington State Historical Society Publications, 8, Tacoma, 1940.
- Hodges, L. K., Mining in the Pacific Northwest, (Seattle?), 1897.
- Hunt, Herbert and Floyd C. Kaylor, Washington, West of the Cascades, 1, Chicago, S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1917.
- An Illustrated History of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan and Chelan Counties, State of Washington, Spokane, 1904.
- Interstate Publishing Company, An Illustrated History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, n.p., 1906.
- Johnson, Allen, editor, Dictionary of American Biography, 20 volumes, New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1943.
- Kane, Paul, Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America, Tokyo, Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1968.
- Klotz, Otto, The History of the Forty-Ninth Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains, reprinted from The Geographical Review, 3 (May 1917), pp. 382-87, New York, American Geographical Society, n.d.

McFeat, Tom, editor, Indians of the North Pacific Coast, Seattle, 1966.

Manning, Harvey, and Bob and Ira Spring, High Worlds of the Mountain Climber, Seattle, Superior Publishing Co., 1959.

Manning, Harvey, The Wild Cascades, Forgotten Parkland, San Francisco, Sierra Club, 1965.

Meany, Edmund S., History of the State of Washington, New York, The Macmillan Co., 1909.

Peattie, Roderick, editor, The Cascades, Mountains of the Pacific Northwest, New York, 1949.

Ross, Alexander, The Fur Hunters of the Far West, edited by Kenneth A. Spaulding, Norman, University of Oklahoma Press, 1956.

Sterling, E. M. and Bob and Ira Spring, Trips and Trails . . . North Cascades and Olympics, Seattle, 1967.

Stewart, Edgar I., "Alexander Ross," in Le Roy Hafen, editor, The Mountain Men and the Fur Trade of the Far West, 6, Glendale, Arthur H. Clark Co., 1968.

Sunset Discovery Trips in Washington, Menlo Park, 1956.

Teit, James, The Thompson Indians of British Columbia, in Franz Boas, editor, Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History, 2, New York, Knickerbocker Press, 1900.

Wills, Robert H., High Trails, Seattle, University of Washington Press, 1962.

Workers of the Writers' Program, Work Projects Administration, Washington, A Guide to the Evergreen State, Portland, Binford and Mort, 1941.

6. Miscellaneous

Seattle City Light Department, "Seattle City Light's Skagit Hydro-electric Project, Visitor's Guide." Leaflet.

Kroll Map Company, Map, "The Cascade Portion of Skagit, Whatcom, and Okanogan Counties, Washington," Seattle, 1899.

University of Chicago, Department of Anthropology, Map, "The North American Indians, 1950, Distribution," 1960.

Nomination Forms
National Register of Historic Places Inventory
for
North Cascades National Park

International Boundary, US--Canada

Nomination Photographs

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: Washington	
COUNTY: Whatcom	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME

COMMON: International Boundary, US--Canada
AND/OR HISTORIC:

2. LOCATION

STREET AND NUMBER: 49th Parallel (North Latitude), Boundary, US--Canada			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Whatcom	CODE 073

3. CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
☒ District ☐ Building ☐ Site ☐ Structure ☐ Object	☒ Public ☐ Private ☐ Both	Public Acquisition: ☐ In Process ☐ Being Considered	☐ Occupied ☒ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☐ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☒ Government ☐ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☒ Park ☐ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☐ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) <u>International</u>
			Yes: ☐ Restricted ☒ Unrestricted ☐ No

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY

OWNER'S NAME: U. S. Government		
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE: D. C.	CODE 001

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC: International Boundary Commission, United States and Canada		
STREET AND NUMBER: Room 3810 General Accounting Office Building, 441 G St., N.W.		
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE: D. C.	CODE 001

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

TITLE OF SURVEY:			
DATE OF SURVEY:	☐ Federal	☐ State	☐ County ☐ Local
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

STATE:
COUNTY:
ENTRY NUMBER
DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)					
	☒ Excellent	☐ Good	☐ Fair	☐ Deteriorated	☐ Ruins	☐ Unexposed
	(Check One)			(Check One)		
	☐ Altered	☒ Unaltered	☐ Moved	☒ Original Site		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (if known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Present. The International Boundary between the United States and Canada is, in the area concerned, on the 49° N. Latitude. The northern boundaries of North Cascades NP and Ross Lake NRS coincide with this boundary. This section of the international boundary begins more or less at 121° 00' W Longitude and ends more or less at 121° 31' 25", where Ensawkwach Creek crosses the 49th Parallel.

The international boundary runs through forested land and over rocky mountains. In the forested portions a 20-foot wide vista has been cut (10 feet in U.S., 10 feet in Canada). In the area concerned, 17 international boundary monuments, numbering from west to east 58 through 74, stand today. Sixteen of these are cast-aluminum-bronze markers set in concrete. The other, No. 68, on a remote mountain slope, is thought to be a stone cairn.

The international boundary within the park complex is conveniently reached at only two points: 1. By foot or horse along the Chilliwack River Trail, which crosses the boundary at monument No. 63. 2. By boat on Ross Lake, which crosses the boundary between monuments No. 71 and 72.

These monuments were placed in 1906 and 1907. The vistas, etc., are maintained by the International Boundary Commission, United States and Canada.

Original

The original survey and marking in this section were carried out in 1858-60, by an International Boundary Commission, United States and Great Britain. At that time only 8 monuments, former numbers 49 to 60, were erected within the present park. These were pyramids of loose stone. None of these original markers are believed to have survived. At that time, 20-foot vistas were cut only for a distance of $\frac{1}{2}$ mile on either side of each marker (where appropriate). Before this original survey, the area was unknown to whites.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

3. SIGNIFICANCE**PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- ☐ Pre-Columbian | ☐ 16th Century | ☐ 18th Century | ☐ 20th Century
☐ 15th Century | ☐ 17th Century | ☒ 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- | | | | |
|---|--------------------------------------|---|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☐ Education | ☒ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☐ Prehistoric | ☐ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Phi- | ☐ Other (Specify) |
| ☐ Historic | ☐ Industry | losophy | _____ |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Science | _____ |
| ☐ Architecture | ☐ Landscape | ☐ Sculpture | _____ |
| ☐ Art | Architecture | ☐ Social/Human- | _____ |
| ☐ Commerce | ☐ Literature | itarian | _____ |
| ☐ Communications | ☐ Military | ☐ Theater | _____ |
| ☐ Conservation | ☐ Music | ☐ Transportation | _____ |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The marking of the international boundary across the North Cascades took place at the same time the international boundary in the area of the San Juan Islands, Washington, created a crisis between the United States and Great Britain that for a short time threatened to result in bloodshed. Yet, the American and British Commissioners for the Land Survey succeeded in cooperating and marking the land boundary. Their efforts demonstrated that the two nations had more in common than just a line. Today the 49^o Parallel is a part of the long, undefended boundary between the United States and Canada. It is an ever-present reminder that nations can live side by side in harmony.

An important outcome of the boundary survey was the first historic exploration of the heart of the northern portion of the North Cascades National Park and adjacent areas. The reconnaissances of the surveyors in 1856-60 brought the unknown country to the pages of history.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

International Boundary Commission, Joint Report upon the Survey and Demarcation of the Boundary between the United States and Canada, from the Gulf of Georgia to the Northwestern Boundary of the United States (Washington, GPO, 1937).

Marcus Baker, Survey of the Northwestern Boundary of the United States, 1857-1861, USGS Bulletin No. 174 (Washington, GPO, 1900).

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY			O R	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES		
CORNER	LATITUDE	LONGITUDE		LATITUDE	LONGITUDE	
	Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds		Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds	
NW	49 ° 00 ' 00 "	121 ° 31 ' 25 "		° ' "	° ' "	
NE	49 ° 00 ' 00 "	121 ° 00 ' 00 "				
SE	49 ° 00 ' 00 "	121 ° 00 ' 00 "				
SW	49 ° 00 ' 00 "	121 ° 31 ' 25 "				

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY: 28½ acres -- US portion

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Erwin N. Thompson, Historian		
ORGANIZATION Office of History and Historic Archi.	Eastern Service Center, National Park Service	DATE June 19, 1970
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name _____

Title _____

Date _____

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

PROPERTY MAP FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE	
COUNTY	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: International Boundary, US--Canada			
AND/OR HISTORIC:			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER: 49th N. Parallel of Latitude			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Whatcom	CODE 073
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: USFS, "Mount Baker National Forest"			
SCALE: $\frac{1}{2}$ " = 1 mile			
DATE: 1966			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS /			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Whatcom	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: International Boundary, US--Canada			
AND/OR HISTORIC:			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER: 49th N. Parallel of Latitude			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Whatcom	CODE 073
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa (c 19426)			
DATE OF PHOTO: ca 1860.			
NEGATIVE FILED AT:			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC. Vista cutting along 49° Parallel in vicinity of Mooyie River B.C.			

International Boundary

Vista cleaning along the 49^o Parallel, 1860. The photographer did not indicate which side was Canada and which was the United States.

Courtesy, Public Archives of Canada
c 19426.



Stehekin School

Nomination Photographs

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: Washington	
COUNTY: Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME

COMMON: Stehekin School
AND/OR HISTORIC:

2. LOCATION

STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009

3. CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP		STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
☐ District ☒ Building ☐ Site ☐ Structure ☐ Object	☒ Public ☐ Private ☐ Both	Public Acquisition: ☐ In Process ☐ Being Considered	☒ Occupied ☐ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress	Yes: ☐ Restricted ☒ Unrestricted ☐ No
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)				
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☒ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☐ Government ☐ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☒ Park ☐ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☐ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) _____	☐ Comments _____

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY

OWNER'S NAME: Stehekin Community			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin Lake Chelan National Recreation Area	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC.: Chelan County			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Chelan	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

TITLE OF SURVEY: None			
DATE OF SURVEY: ☐ Federal ☐ State ☐ County ☐ Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

STATE:

COUNTY:

ENTRY NUMBER

DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)					
	☒ Excellent	☐ Good	☐ Fair	☐ Deteriorated	☐ Ruins	☐ Unexposed
	(Check One)			(Check One)		
	☐ Altered	☒ Unaltered	☐ Moved	☒ Original Site		
DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (If known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE						
A single-story, log, one-room school serving the primary grades of Stehekin village. Said to be the last one-room school in Washington. Has a large front porch, protected by a projecting gable roof. At the rear of the school is a one-room addition that serves as an apartment for the teacher. The school is but a few yards from the famed Rainbow Falls. Built in 1921 by the citizens of Stehekin, with a special permit from the U.S. Forest Service. The school is still in operation, although the number of students at present is less than 10.						

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

3. SIGNIFICANCE**PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- | | | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| ☐ Pre-Columbian | ☐ 16th Century | ☐ 18th Century | ☒ 20th Century |
| ☐ 15th Century | ☐ 17th Century | ☐ 19th Century | |

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- | | | | |
|---|---|---|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☒ Education | ☐ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☐ Prehistoric | ☐ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Philosophy | ☐ Other (Specify) _____ |
| ☐ Historic | ☐ Industry | ☐ Science | _____ |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Sculpture | _____ |
| ☐ Architecture | ☐ Landscape | ☒ Social/Humanitarian | _____ |
| ☐ Art | ☐ Architecture | ☐ Theater | _____ |
| ☐ Commerce | ☐ Literature | ☐ Transportation | _____ |
| ☐ Communications | ☐ Military | | |
| ☐ Conservation | ☐ Music | | |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

After many years of teaching their children in their own homes or by having a paid teacher live in the valley and teach in private homes, the citizens of the isolated community of Stehekin reached an agreement with the U.S. Forest Service in 1921 to erect a school on National Forest land.

Using materials gathered in the Stehekin Valley, the citizens contributed their skills and erected the one-room log building, which has been in use ever since. It is said to be the last one-room school in Washington.

It is an excellent example of the swiftly-disappearing era when most rural Americans received their first education in one-room schools. It symbolizes the democratic action of a community determined to educate its young, although isolated from the mainstreams.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades National Park, Basic Data Study"

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY				O R	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES			
CORNER	LATITUDE				LONGITUDE			
	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds		Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	
NW	0	'	"		48°	20'	5"	
NE	0	'	"		120°	40'	10"	
SE	0	'	"					
SW	0	'	"					

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Erwin N. Thompson, Historian	
ORGANIZATION Office of History and Historic Archi., National Park Service	DATE Eastern Service Center, June 19, 1970
STREET AND NUMBER:	
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.
	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name _____

Title _____

Date _____

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY MAP FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Stehekin School			
AND/OR HISTORIC:			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: See report, Thompson, "North Cascades NP, Basic Data"			
SCALE:			
DATE: 1970			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

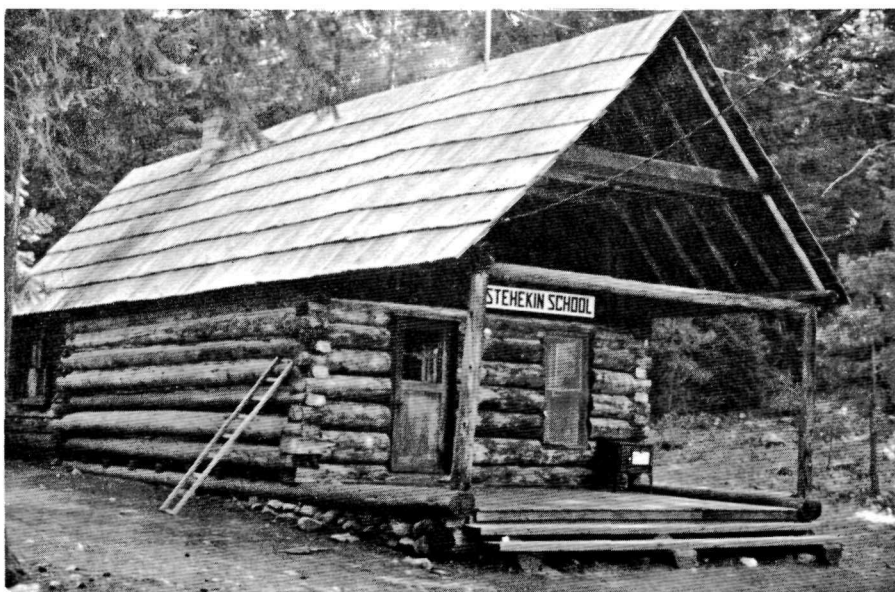
**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

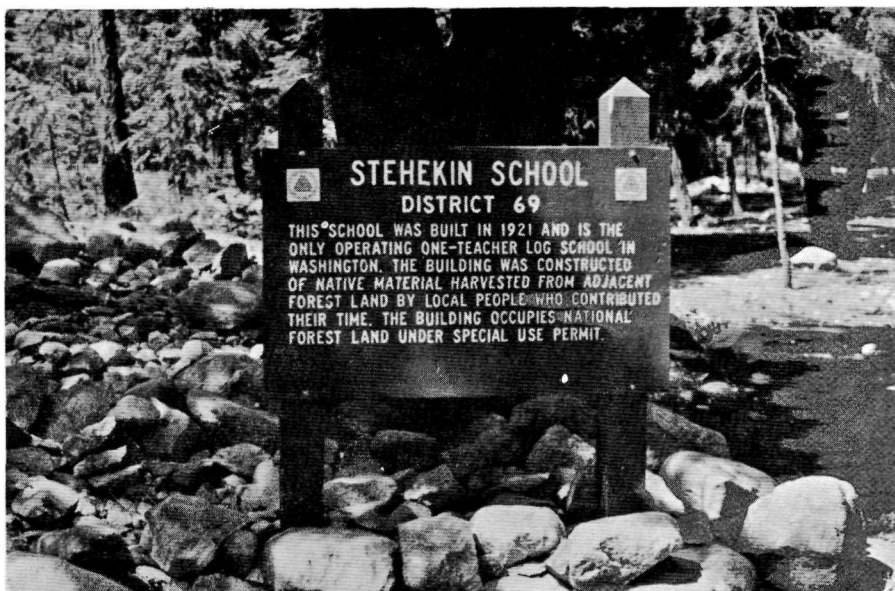
SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Stehekin School			
AND/OR HISTORIC:			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: Erwin Thompson			
DATE OF PHOTO: 1969			
NEGATIVE FILED AT: ESC, Washington, D. C.			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC.			



Stehekin School

NPS Photo



Buckner Cabin

Nomination Photograph

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE:	
COUNTY:	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME	
COMMON: Buckner Cabin	
AND/OR HISTORIC: William Buzzard's Cabin	

2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009

3. CLASSIFICATION			
CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
☐ District ☒ Building ☐ Site ☐ Structure ☐ Object	☐ Public ☒ Private ☐ Both	Public Acquisition: ☐ In Process ☒ Being Considered	☐ Occupied ☒ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress Yes: ☒ Restricted ☐ Unrestricted ☐ No
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☐ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☐ Government ☐ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☐ Park ☒ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☐ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) _____ _____

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY			
OWNER'S NAME: Harry Buckner			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION			
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC.: Chelan County			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Chelan	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS			
TITLE OF SURVEY: None			
DATE OF SURVEY: ☐ Federal ☐ State ☐ County ☐ Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

STATE:

COUNTY:

ENTRY NUMBER

DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)					
	☐ Excellent	☐ Good	☒ Fair	☐ Deteriorated	☐ Ruins	☐ Unexposed
	(Check One)			(Check One)		
	☐ Altered	☒ Unaltered	☐ Moved	☒ Original Site		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (If known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

A homesteading log cabin. Approximately one-half the structure is log, and this is believed to be the older section. The remaining section is board and batten. An unusual feature is a large, exterior, stone fireplace and chimney. The stones are set with mortar.

The present roofing is modern. Some deterioration has occurred to the structure. It will require repairs and restoration. It is located on a handsome meadow, near the Buckners' present home, in Stehekin Valley.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

9. SIGNIFICANCE**PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- ☐ Pre-Columbian | ☐ 16th Century | ☐ 18th Century | ☐ 20th Century
☐ 15th Century | ☐ 17th Century | ☒ 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- | | | | |
|---|---|--|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☐ Education | ☐ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☐ Prehistoric | ☐ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Philosophy | ☐ Other (Specify) |
| ☐ Historic | ☐ Industry | ☐ Science | <u>Pioneering and</u> |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Sculpture | <u>Homesteading</u> |
| ☐ Architecture | ☐ Landscape Architecture | ☐ Social/Humanitarian | _____ |
| ☐ Art | ☐ Literature | ☐ Theater | _____ |
| ☐ Commerce | ☐ Military | ☐ Transportation | _____ |
| ☐ Communications | ☐ Music | | _____ |
| ☐ Conservation | | | _____ |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Buckner Cabin is a prime representative of the pioneer structures in the Stehekin Valley. It is a visual reminder when this remote community was at its beginning; where the earliest settlers--homesteaders and prospectors--made this wild country a home.

William Buzzard, Spokane, arrived in the Stehekin Valley in 1889. He homesteaded a section at this site along the Stehekin River and cleared the land. Even today it is the largest piece of cleared land in the Valley. Here he built this cabin and made it his home. Besides pioneering, he engaged in prospecting and became well-known as a miner.

Later Harry Buckner's father purchased this property and lived here to become a prominent citizen. Harry has lived on this homestead his whole life, although now occupying a modern residence nearby.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades National Park, Basic Data Study"

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY				O R	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES				
CORNER	LATITUDE		LONGITUDE		LATITUDE		LONGITUDE		
	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds
NW	°	'	"	°	'	"	48°	10'	58"
NE	°	'	"	°	'	"	120°	40'	10"
SE	°	'	"	°	'	"			
SW	°	'	"	°	'	"			

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: E. N. Thompson	
ORGANIZATION OHHA, ESC	DATE June 19, 1970
STREET AND NUMBER:	
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.
	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name _____

Title _____

Date _____

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

PROPERTY MAP FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Buckner Cabin			
AND/OR HISTORIC: William Buzzard's Cabin			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades NP, Basic Data Study"			
SCALE:			
DATE: 1970			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

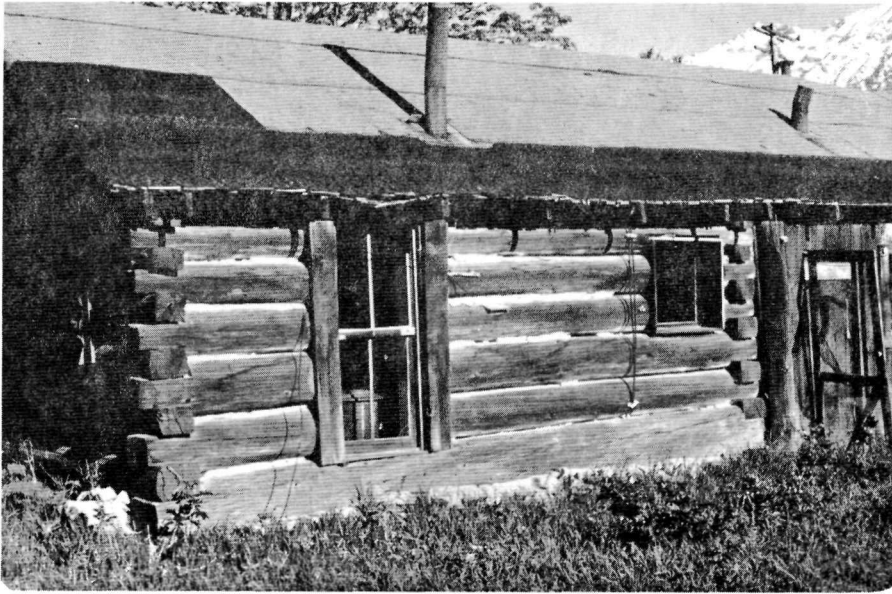
NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

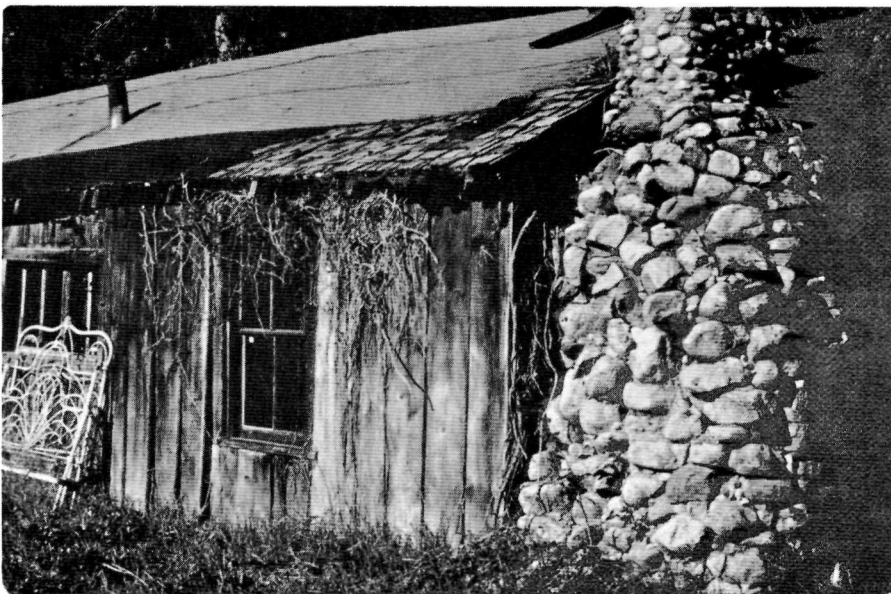
STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME			
COMMON: Buckner Cabin			
AND/OR HISTORIC: William Buckner's Cabin			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: NPS			
DATE OF PHOTO: 1969			
NEGATIVE FILED AT: OHHA-ESC, NPS			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC.			



Buckner Cabin. Log portion above, board and batten below.

NPS Photo



Courtney Cabin

Nomination Photographs

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: Washington	
COUNTY: Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME	
COMMON:	Courtney Cabin
AND/OR HISTORIC:	Possibly McComb Cabin

2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009

3. CLASSIFICATION			
CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP		STATUS
☐ District ☐ Site ☐ Object	☒ Building ☐ Structure	☐ Public ☒ Private ☐ Both	☐ Occupied ☒ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress
Public Acquisition:		ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC	
☐ In Process ☒ Being Considered		Yes: ☒ Restricted ☐ Unrestricted ☐ No	
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☐ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☐ Government ☐ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☐ Park ☒ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☐ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) _____ _____

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY		
OWNER'S NAME: Curt Courtney		
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin	STATE: Washington	CODE 46

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION		
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC: Chelan County		
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Chelan	STATE: Washington	CODE 46

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS			
TITLE OF SURVEY: None			
DATE OF SURVEY: ☐ Federal ☐ State ☐ County ☐ Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

STATE:

COUNTY:

ENTRY NUMBER

DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)						
	☐ Excellent	☐ Good	☐ Fair	☒ Deteriorated	☐ Ruins		☐ Unexposed
	(Check One)						
	☐ Altered	☒ Unaltered	(Check One)				
			☐ Moved	☒ Original Site			

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (If known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

A long, low, one-story cabin, the original portion of which is log. As the Courtney family increased, several frame additions were made. Generally, the log portion is in fair shape, although repairs, such as a new roof, are urgently needed. The frame additions, to the rear of the cabin, have deteriorated, probably beyond restoration. The simple gable roof overhangs a small porch at the front of the house, a typical feature of early structures in the Stehekin Valley.

In front of the house is a subterranean root cellar, reached through a small frame entrance and stairs. The interior condition of this cellar is unknown.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

6. SIGNIFICANCE**PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- ☐ Pre-Columbian | ☐ 16th Century | ☐ 18th Century | ☐ 20th Century
☐ 15th Century | ☐ 17th Century | ☒ 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|---|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☐ Education | ☐ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☐ Prehistoric | ☐ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Phi- | ☐ Other (Specify) |
| ☐ Historic | ☐ Industry | losophy | |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Science | <u>Homesteading</u> |
| ☐ Architecture | ☐ Landscape | ☐ Sculpture | <u>and Pioneering</u> |
| ☐ Art | ☐ Architecture | ☐ Social/Human- | |
| ☐ Commerce | ☐ Literature | itarian | |
| ☐ Communications | ☐ Military | ☐ Theater | |
| ☐ Conservation | ☐ Music | ☐ Transportation | |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Possibly built in the 1880s or 1890s, by a man named McComb, the Courtney cabin is a prime example of early homesteading cabins in the Stehekin Valley. Acquired by the father of the present senior generation of Courtneys, it stands as mute testimony to the hardiness of the pioneers in this remote land.

The present-day Courtneys, known far and wide for their many skills as mountain guides and outdoorsmen, were born and raised in this cabin.

It is one of the few surviving examples of the beginning of pioneering in this spectacular, remote mountain valley some 80 years ago.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades National Park, Basic Data Study"

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY			O R	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES		
CORNER	LATITUDE	LONGITUDE		LATITUDE	LONGITUDE	
	Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds		Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds	
NW	° ' "	° ' "		48° 20' 8"	120° 40' 30"	
NE	° ' "	° ' "				
SE	° ' "	° ' "				
SW	° ' "	° ' "				

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Erwin N. Thompson		
ORGANIZATION OHHA-ESC	DATE	
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name _____

Title _____

Date _____

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY MAP FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Courtney Cabin			
AND/OR HISTORIC: Possibly McComb Cabin			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: E. N. Thompson "North Cascades NP, Basic Data Study"			
SCALE:			
DATE: 1970			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

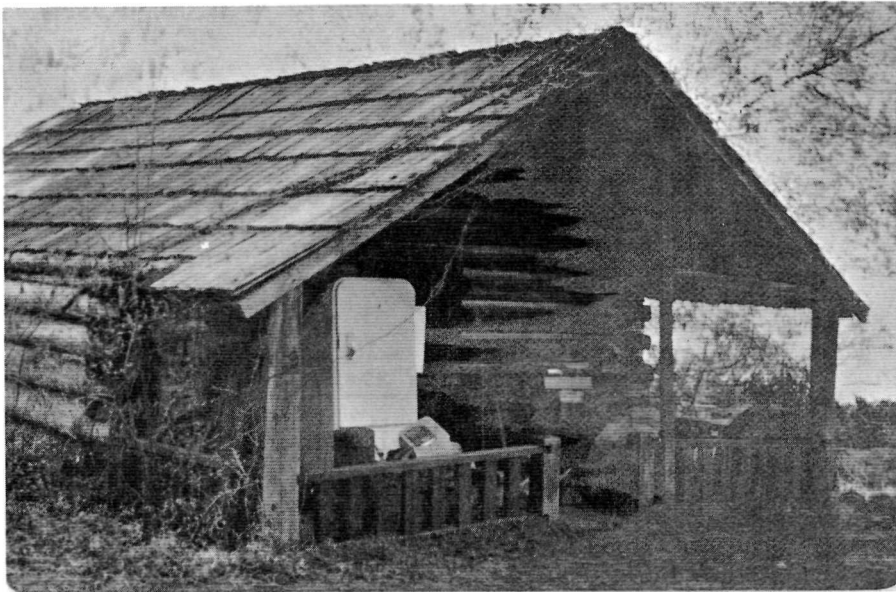
**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Courtney Cabin			
AND/OR HISTORIC: Possibly McComb Cabin			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Stehekin, Lake Chelan National Recreation Area			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: NPS			
DATE OF PHOTO: 1969			
NEGATIVE FILED AT: OHHA-ESC			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC.			



Courtney Cabin. Frame additions not shown.

NPS Photo

Black Warrior Mine

Nomination Photograph

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: Washington	
COUNTY: Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME	
COMMON: Black Warrior Mine	
AND/OR HISTORIC:	

2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009

3. CLASSIFICATION			
CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
☐ District ☐ Building ☐ Site ☒ Structure ☐ Object	☐ Public ☐ Private ☒ Both	Public Acquisition: ☐ In Process ☒ Being Considered	☐ Occupied ☒ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☐ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☐ Government ☒ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☒ Park ☐ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☐ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) _____ _____ _____
Yes: ☐ Restricted ☒ Unrestricted ☐ No			

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY			
OWNER'S NAME: Black Warrior Mining Company			
STREET AND NUMBER: Unknown			
CITY OR TOWN: Spokane	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION			
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC: Division of Mines and Geology			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Olympia	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS			
TITLE OF SURVEY: None			
DATE OF SURVEY: ☐ Federal ☐ State ☐ County ☐ Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

STATE:	COUNTY:	ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION

☐ Excellent☒ Good☐ Fair

(Check One)

☐ Deteriorated☐ Ruins☐ Unexposed

(Check One)

☒ Altered☐ Unaltered

(Check One)

☐ Moved☒ Original Site

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (If known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

The Black Warrior mine, in Horseshoe Basin, North Cascades National Park, is an excellent example of the mining era in this region. Dug in solid rock at the base of the cliffs surrounding Lower Horseshoe Basin, the tunnel extends back into the mountain an unknown distance before branching to form a crude T.

The entrance, bordered on one side by a waterfall, is about 20 feet wide and perhaps 15 feet high. It immediately opens up into two "rooms" carved into the rock. One of these served as a kitchen and mess; the other contained the tools and work benches of the miners. The adit runs directly between the two, and is a tunnel about 10 feet wide and perhaps 8 feet high, although somewhat irregular. A few feet in, say 50, another "room" opens off the tunnel, possibly used to store goods. The rails of a small hand-cart railroad extend along the adit. These are in a state of disrepair, the light metal being twisted.

A large amount of trash and miners' equipment lies about the opening. This trash will eventually be cleaned up. Outside the entrance are tailings, the reddish rock being in contrast to the undisturbed rock and vegetation in the vicinity.

The ore mined here was galena, which contained silver, lead, and traces of copper.

The discovery of this mineral deposit was made in 1891 by Albert Pershall and M. M. Kingman. By 1892, Donald Ferguson was owner of the claim. Geo. B. Markel apparently owned the patent from 1905 to 1946. Since then the Black Warrior Mining Company has had the mine. Operations at this mine ceased in the 1950s.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

8. SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- ☐ Pre-Columbian | ☐ 16th Century | ☐ 18th Century | ☐ 20th Century
☐ 15th Century | ☐ 17th Century | ☒ 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- | | | | |
|--|---|--|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☐ Education | ☐ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☐ Prehistoric | ☐ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Philosophy | ☐ Other (Specify) _____ |
| ☐ Historic | ☒ Industry | ☐ Science | _____ |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Sculpture | _____ |
| ☐ Architecture | ☐ Landscape Architecture | ☐ Social/Humanitarian | _____ |
| ☐ Art | ☐ Literature | ☐ Theater | _____ |
| ☒ Commerce | ☐ Military | ☐ Transportation | _____ |
| ☐ Communications | ☐ Music | | |
| ☒ Conservation | | | |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The discovery of the Black Warrior claim in 1891 by Robert Pershall and M. M. Kingman, two well known prospectors in the North Cascades, marked the beginning of considerable prospecting in Lower and Upper Horseshoe Basins as well as in the adjacent areas. It was the second discovery in the Stehekin drainage, the first being the Quien Sabe claim on nearby Doubtful Lake in 1886.

Ownership changed hands several times until, in 1946, the Black Warrior Mining Company, Spokane, Washington, acquired control. The mine was active off and on down to the 1950s. It is inactive today.

Although it ranks among the mines in North Cascades National Park that were most highly developed, the Black Warrior does not seem to have been a particularly rich body of ore.

Its significance is not so much for its own history and certainly not for its production of wealth, but that it is representative to a high degree of the mines and mining techniques once widely spread over large sections of today's North Cascades National Park. It and the other claims resulted in the thorough exploration of this area, they contributed greatly to the development of communication and transportation in these rugged mountains. They brought the first wave of national publicity to this parkland. And, not least, this mine demonstrates the effect of man's influence on his environment, and the results of this influence.

The mine is easily accessible to hikers and is a dramatic representative of the mines of the North Cascades, and the era they represent.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

Marshall T. Huntling, Bulletin No. 42, Gold In Washington, Division of Mines and Geology, Olympia, Washington, 1955.

E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades National Park, Basic Data Study"

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY			O R	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES		
CORNER	LATITUDE	LONGITUDE		LATITUDE	LONGITUDE	
	Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds		Degrees	Minutes	Seconds
NW	0 0 0	0 0 0		48°	28'	10"
NE	0 0 0	0 0 0		121°	02'	05"
SE	0 0 0	0 0 0				
SW	0 0 0	0 0 0				

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Erwin N. Thompson		
ORGANIZATION Office of History and Historic Preservation, ESC, NPS	DATE	
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name _____

Title _____

Date _____

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY MAP FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE	
COUNTY	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Black Warrior Mine			
AND/OR HISTORIC:			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: USGS Cascade Pass, Washington			
SCALE: 1:24,000 7.5 min. series			
DATE: 1963 (Map is in error)			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Black Warrior Mine			
AND/OR HISTORIC:			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Chelan	CODE 009
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: NPS			
DATE OF PHOTO: Sept. 1969			
NEGATIVE FILED AT: OHHA, ESC, NPS			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC. Looking north toward mine entrance.			



Black Warrior Mine, Horseshoe Basin. Kitchen wall
may be seen inside mine entrance.

NPS Photo

Devil's Corner or Devil's Elbow

Nomination Photographs

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: Washington	
COUNTY: Whatcom	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME	
COMMON: Devil's Corner or Devil's Elbow	
AND/OR HISTORIC:	

2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Ross Lake National Recreation Area			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Whatcom	CODE 073

3. CLASSIFICATION			
CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
☐ District ☐ Building ☒ Site ☐ Structure ☐ Object	☒ Public ☐ Private ☐ Both	Public Acquisition: ☐ In Process ☐ Being Considered	☐ Occupied ☒ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☐ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☐ Government ☐ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☐ Park ☐ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☒ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) _____ _____
☐ Comments _____ _____			

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY			
OWNER'S NAME: NPS			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: Ross Lake National Recreation Area	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION			
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park	STATE: Washington	CODE 46	

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS			
TITLE OF SURVEY: None			
DATE OF SURVEY: ☐ Federal ☐ State ☐ County ☐ Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	(Check One)					
	☐ Excellent	☐ Good	☐ Fair	☒ Deteriorated	☐ Ruins	☐ Unexposed
	(Check One)			(Check One)		
	☐ Altered	☒ Unaltered	☐ Moved	☒ Original Site		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (if known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

On a cliff side along a narrow gorge through which the Skagit River flows, is a remarkable system of half-tunnels cut into the rock, and suspension bridges that cross deep side canyons. This was the original trail up the Skagit carved and built by miners in the mid-1890s.

Today, a modern highway passes this difficult section by running through a tunnel in the mountain that the Devil's Elbow trail edged its way around.

Today the wooden bridges have deteriorated and are unsafe for pedestrians. The Devil's Corner cannot be seen from the overlooks on the North Cross-State Highway and at present few visitors are aware of its existence.

The total length of these bridges and tunnels is about 500 feet.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

3. SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- | | | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| ☐ Pre-Columbian | ☐ 16th Century | ☐ 18th Century | ☐ 20th Century |
| ☐ 15th Century | ☐ 17th Century | ☒ 19th Century | |

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- | | | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|--|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☐ Education | ☐ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☐ Prehistoric | ☐ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Phi- | ☐ Other (Specify) |
| ☐ Historic | ☐ Industry | losophy | _____ |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Science | _____ |
| ☐ Architecture | ☐ Landscape | ☐ Sculpture | _____ |
| ☐ Art | Architecture | ☐ Social/Human- | _____ |
| ☐ Commerce | ☐ Literature | itarian | _____ |
| ☒ Communications | ☐ Military | ☐ Theater | _____ |
| ☐ Conservation | ☐ Music | ☒ Transportation | _____ |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Beginning with the fur traders in 1814, men have consistently attempted to develop a route over the North Cascades from the interior plateau. Only now is that goal being realized with the completion of the North Cross-State Highway.

The Devil's Corner was a particularly difficult section of the trail (later, road) up the Skagit River valley. Although gold miners passed through this area as early as 1879, not until the mid-1890s was a satisfactory trail developed here--by blasting half-tunnels into the cliff's side and building short suspension bridges over the lateral gorges.

This unique and remarkable development, representing a landmark in man's efforts to develop communication in this rugged country, is still intact--although too dangerous for walking today. It is a significant monument to man's ingenuity and determination to breach the mountain barrier.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades National Park Basic Data Study"

Paul Curtis Pitzer, "A History of the Upper Skagit Valley, 1880-1924"
M. A. Thesis, University of Washington, 1966.

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY				OR	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES			
CORNER	LATITUDE				LONGITUDE			
	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds	Degrees	Minutes	Seconds		
NW	0		"	0		"		
NE	0		"	0		"		
SE	0		"	0		"		
SW	0		"	0		"		

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: E. N. Thompson		
ORGANIZATION OHHA-ESC	DATE	
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name _____

Title _____

Date _____

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date _____

ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date _____

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY MAP FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE <u>Washington</u>	
COUNTY <u>Whatcom</u>	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: <u>Devil's Corner or Devil's Elbow</u>			
AND/OR HISTORIC: <u>Same</u>			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: <u>Ross Lake National Recreation Area</u>			
STATE: <u>Washington</u>	CODE <u>46</u>	COUNTY:	CODE <u>073</u>
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: <u>USGA, Diablo Dam Washington</u>			
SCALE: <u>1:24,000</u>			
DATE: <u>1963</u>			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM**

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

STATE	
COUNTY	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: <u>Devil's Corner or Devil's Elbow</u>			
AND/OR HISTORIC: <u>Same</u>			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: <u>Ross Lake National Recreation Area</u>			
STATE: <u>Washington</u>	CODE <u>46</u>	COUNTY: <u>Whatcom</u>	CODE <u>073</u>
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: <u>NPS</u>			
DATE OF PHOTO: <u>1969</u>			
NEGATIVE FILED AT: <u>OHHA, NPS</u>			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC.			
1. From across Skagit River, looking north.			
2. From west end of Devil's Elbow, looking east and upriver.			



Devil's Corner or Devil's Elbow. Half-tunnels and
and suspended bridges made it possible for miners to
carry supplies. Today's road is inside the mountain.



Trail, Cascade Pass, Stehekin River, and Bridge Creek

Nomination Photographs

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM**

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: Washington	
COUNTY: Skagit and Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME	
COMMON:	Trail, Cascade Pass, Stehekin River, and Bridge Creek
AND/OR HISTORIC:	Cascade Wagon Road

2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Skagit and Chelan	CODE

3. CLASSIFICATION			
CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
☒ District ☐ Building ☐ Site ☐ Structure ☐ Object	☒ Public ☐ Private ☐ Both	Public Acquisition: ☐ In Process ☐ Being Considered	☐ Occupied ☐ Unoccupied ☐ Preservation work in progress
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
☐ Agricultural ☐ Commercial ☐ Educational ☐ Entertainment	☒ Government ☐ Industrial ☐ Military ☐ Museum	☒ Park ☐ Private Residence ☐ Religious ☐ Scientific	☒ Transportation ☐ Other (Specify) _____ _____ _____
☐ Comments _____ _____ _____			

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY		
OWNER'S NAME: U. S. Government		
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park	STATE: Washington	CODE 46

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION		
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC:		
STREET AND NUMBER:		
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park	STATE: Washington	CODE 46

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS			
TITLE OF SURVEY: None			
DATE OF SURVEY: ☐ Federal ☐ State ☐ County ☐ Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN:	STATE:	CODE	

STATE:

COUNTY:

ENTRY NUMBER

DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

7. DESCRIPTION

CONDITION

(Check One)

☒ Excellent ☐ Good ☐ Fair ☐ Deteriorated ☐ Ruins ☐ Unexposed

(Check One)

☐ Altered ☒ Unaltered

(Check One)

☐ Moved ☒ Original Site

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (if known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Before white man entered the area, the Indians of the west and east slopes of the North Cascade range are believed to have had a trail that followed up the North Fork, Cascade River, over Cascade Pass, down the Stehekin River, branching at the junction of the Stehekin and Bridge Creek, with one trail then going up Bridge Creek and over Twisp Pass, and the other branch continuing down the Stehekin to Lake Chelan.

In 1896, the State of Washington began work to convert this trail, already improved upon in the Stehekin drainage by miners, into a trans-Cascades wagon road. Although it came to be called the Cascade Wagon Road, apparently the end result was an improved horse and hiker trail.

Railroad surveys were also made along the Stehekin River; but no construction followed.

Eventually a truck road led from Stehekin Landing, up the Stehekin, ending at Horseshoe Basin, it bypassing the historic trail from the 10-mile post to the junction of the Stehekin and Bridge Creek. This road served mines in Horseshoe Basin until they closed in the 1950s. Today the road is closed, at least temporarily, beyond the Bridge Creek junction--because of an unsafe bridge. Above that point, the road is swiftly returning to its former status of a trail.

A part of the trail today--along Bridge Creek--is a section of the famed Cascade Crest Trail that runs south from the Canadian border toward California and Mexico.

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

3. SIGNIFICANCE**PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- ? ☒ Pre-Columbian ☐ 16th Century ☐ 18th Century ☒ 20th Century
☐ 15th Century ☐ 17th Century ☒ 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|
| ☐ Aboriginal | ☐ Education | ☒ Political | ☐ Urban Planning |
| ☒ Prehistoric | ☒ Engineering | ☐ Religion/Philosophy | ☐ Other (Specify) _____ |
| ☒ Historic | ☐ Industry | ☐ Science | _____ |
| ☐ Agriculture | ☐ Invention | ☐ Sculpture | _____ |
| ☐ Architecture | ☒ Landscape Architecture | ☐ Social/Humanitarian | _____ |
| ☐ Art | ☐ Literature | ☐ Theater | _____ |
| ☒ Commerce | ☒ Military | ☒ Transportation | _____ |
| ☒ Communications | ☐ Music | | |
| ☒ Conservation | | | |

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The long search for communications across the North Cascades is an important theme in the history of the Pacific Northwest, particularly Washington. This trail, along Bridge Creek, the Stehekin River, and over Cascade Pass witnessed the first white to come this way in search of a route--Alexander Ross, 1814. Since then, miners, road developers, railroad developers, the U. S. Army, and settlers explored this route and developed it in part, finally turning elsewhere. The trail leads through some of the most spectacular landscape in the North Cascades that is relatively easily reached by visitors. Its very ruggedness, however, saved it from excessive development. Today, its beauty is mute testimony both to the history of man's ambitions and to the natural world that it encompasses.

9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

E. N. Thompson, "North Cascades National Park, Basic Data Study"

Keith A. Murray, "Building a Wagon Road Through the Northern Cascade Mountains," Pacific Northwest Quarterly, 56 (April 1965), pp. 49-56.

10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY			OR	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES		
CORNER	LATITUDE	LONGITUDE		LATITUDE	LONGITUDE	
NW	Degrees Minutes Seconds 48° 28' 22"	Degrees Minutes Seconds ° ' "		Degrees Minutes Seconds ° ' "	Degrees Minutes Seconds ° ' "	
NE	120° 30' 47"	° ' "				
SE	120° 30' 47"	° ' "				
SW	48° 28' 22"	° ' "				

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
Washington	46	Skagit	
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
		Chelan	
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE

11. FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Erwin N. Thompson	
ORGANIZATION OHHA-ESC	DATE
STREET AND NUMBER:	
CITY OR TOWN: Washington	STATE D. C.
	CODE 001

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is: National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐ Name _____ Title _____ Date _____	I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register. _____ Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation Date _____ ATTEST: _____ Keeper of The National Register Date _____
--	---

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

PROPERTY MAP FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with map)

STATE Washington	
COUNTY Skagit & Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Trail, Cascade Pass, Stehekin River, and Bridge Creek			
AND/OR HISTORIC: Cascade Wagon Road			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Skagit and Chelan	CODE
3. MAP REFERENCE			
SOURCE: USFS, Chelan-Lake Wenatchee-Entiat Ranger Districts, Wenatchee National Forest			
SCALE: $\frac{1}{2}$ " = 1 mile			
DATE: 1966			
4. REQUIREMENTS			
TO BE INCLUDED ON ALL MAPS			
1. Property boundaries where required.			
2. North arrow.			
3. Latitude and longitude reference.			

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

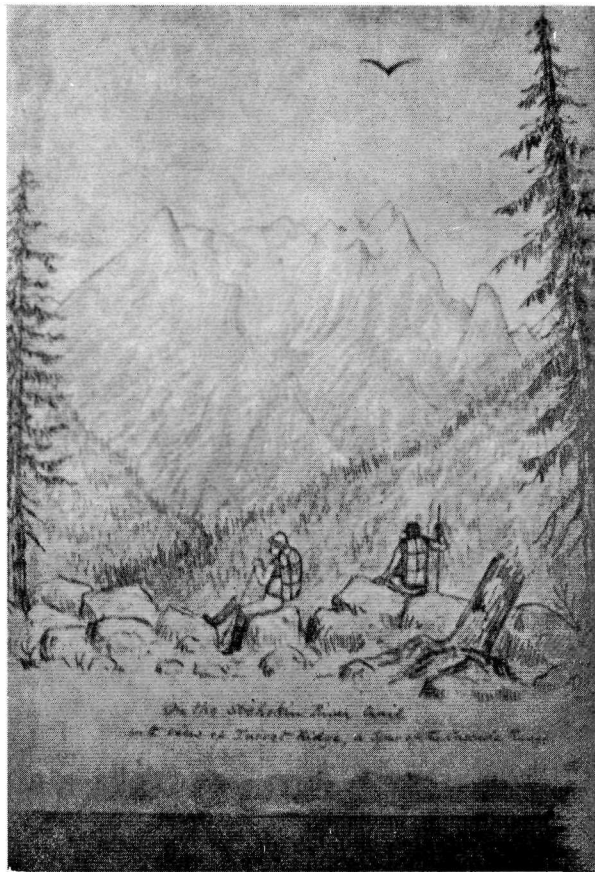
PROPERTY PHOTOGRAPH FORM

(Type all entries - attach to or enclose with photograph)

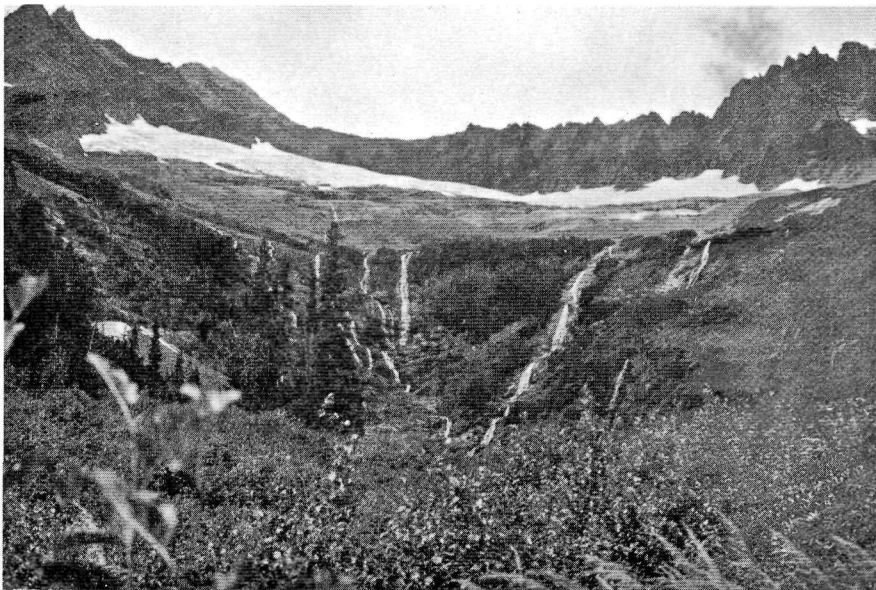
STATE Washington	
COUNTY Skagit & Chelan	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

1. NAME			
COMMON: Trail, Cascade Pass, Stehekin River, and Bridge Creek			
AND/OR HISTORIC: Cascade Wagon Road			
2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER:			
CITY OR TOWN: North Cascades National Park			
STATE: Washington	CODE 46	COUNTY: Skagit & Chelan	CODE
3. PHOTO REFERENCE			
PHOTO CREDIT: NPS			
DATE OF PHOTO: Oct. 1969			
NEGATIVE FILED AT: OHHA-ESC			
4. IDENTIFICATION			
DESCRIBE VIEW, DIRECTION, ETC.			
Looking East Over Cascade Pass			



Trail, from Cascade Pass to Twisp Pass. Above, hikers on the Stehekin River. Sketch by Alfred Downing, 1880's. Courtesy, Washington State Historical Society



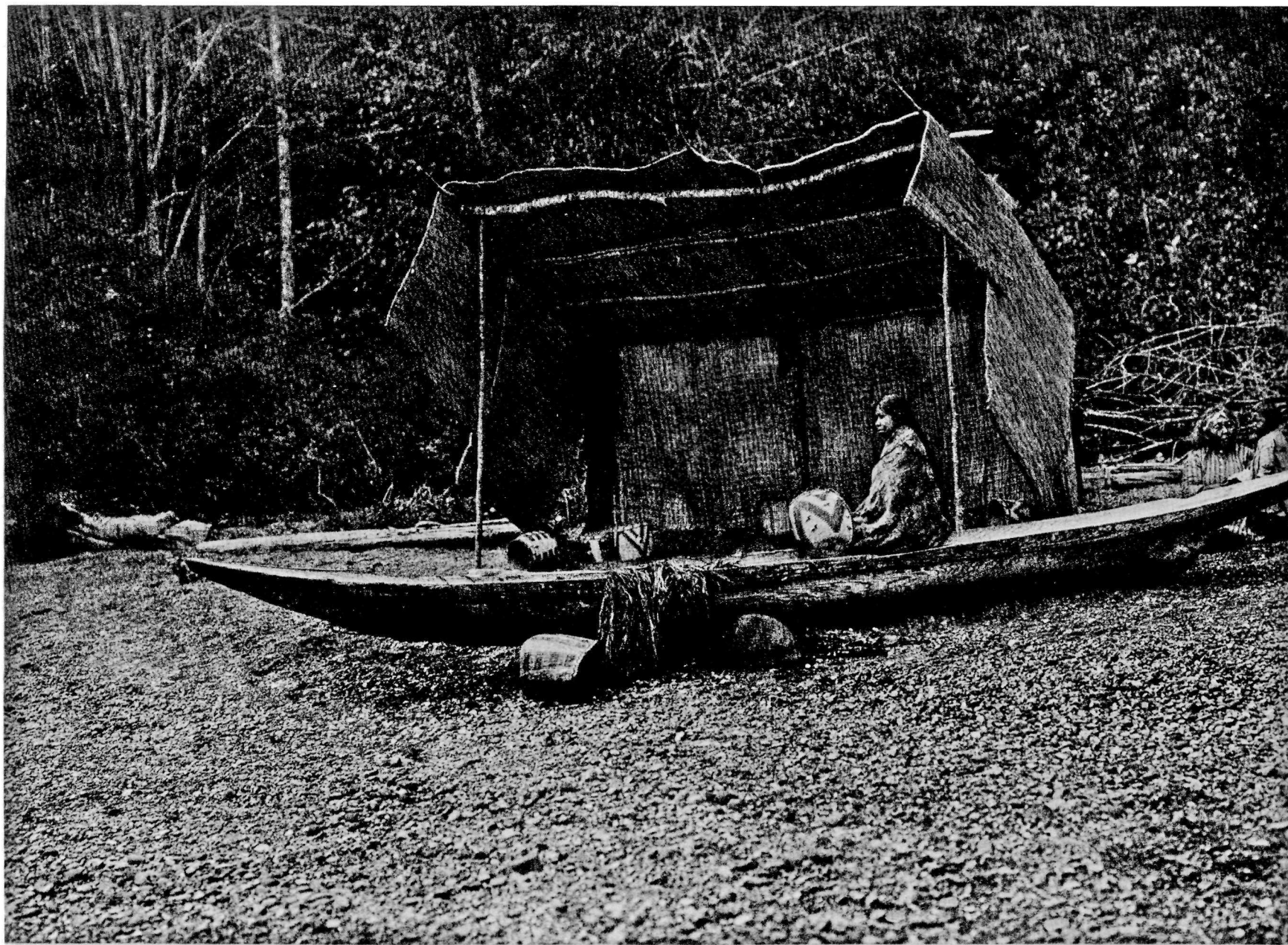
Spectacular Horseshoe Basin, which may be seen from the trail.

NPS Photo.

ILLUSTRATIONS

1. A Skokomish Camp by E. S. Curtis, 1912.

Courtesy, Library of Congress.



From Copyright Photograph 1912 by E. S. Curtis

A SKOKOMISH CAMP

2. Shovelnose canoes, Coastal Indians. Photograph by
E. S. Curtis, 1912.

Courtesy, Library of Congress



From Copyright Photograph 1912 by E.S. Curtis

RIVER "SHOVELNOSE" CANOES - QUINAULT

3. A Snohomish grave house photographed by E. S. Curtis.
The Skagit Indians used similar structures for their dead.

Courtesy, Library of Congress.

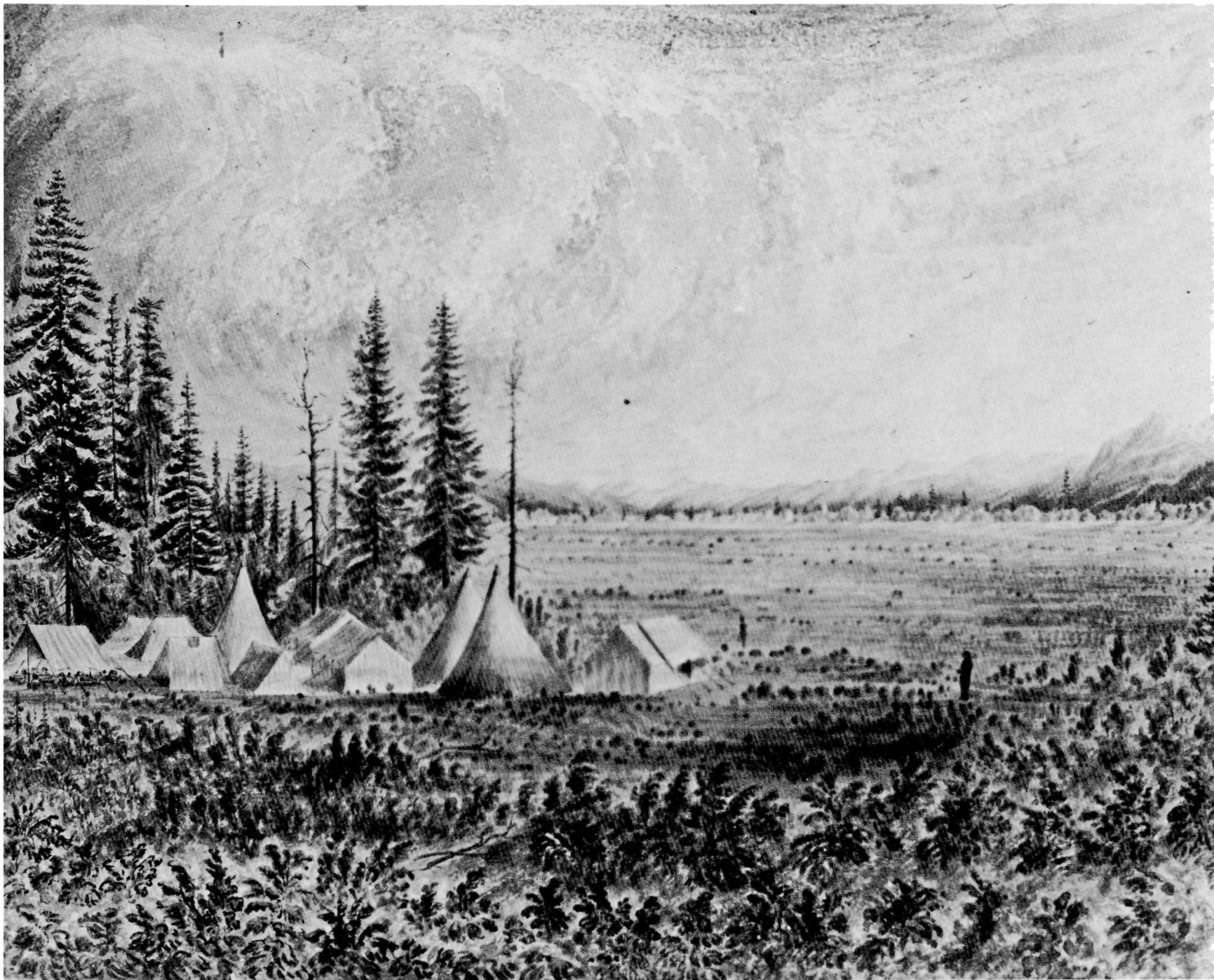


From Copyright Photograph 1912 by E. S. Curtis

GRAVE HOUSE - SNOHOMISH

4. International Boundary Commission camp at Sumas, painted
by James W. Alden, American Commission.

Courtesy, National Archives
(Record Group 76, No. 8)



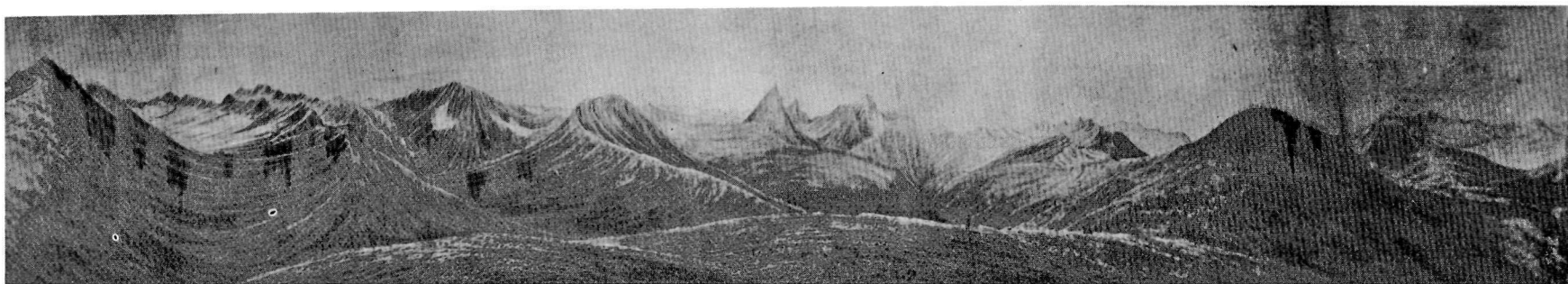
5. Chilliwack Lake, where the International Boundary Commission established a depot 1859-60. The snow-capped peaks in the background probably lie within today's national park. Painting by James W. Alden, American Commission.

Courtesy, National Archives
(Record Group 76, No. 9)

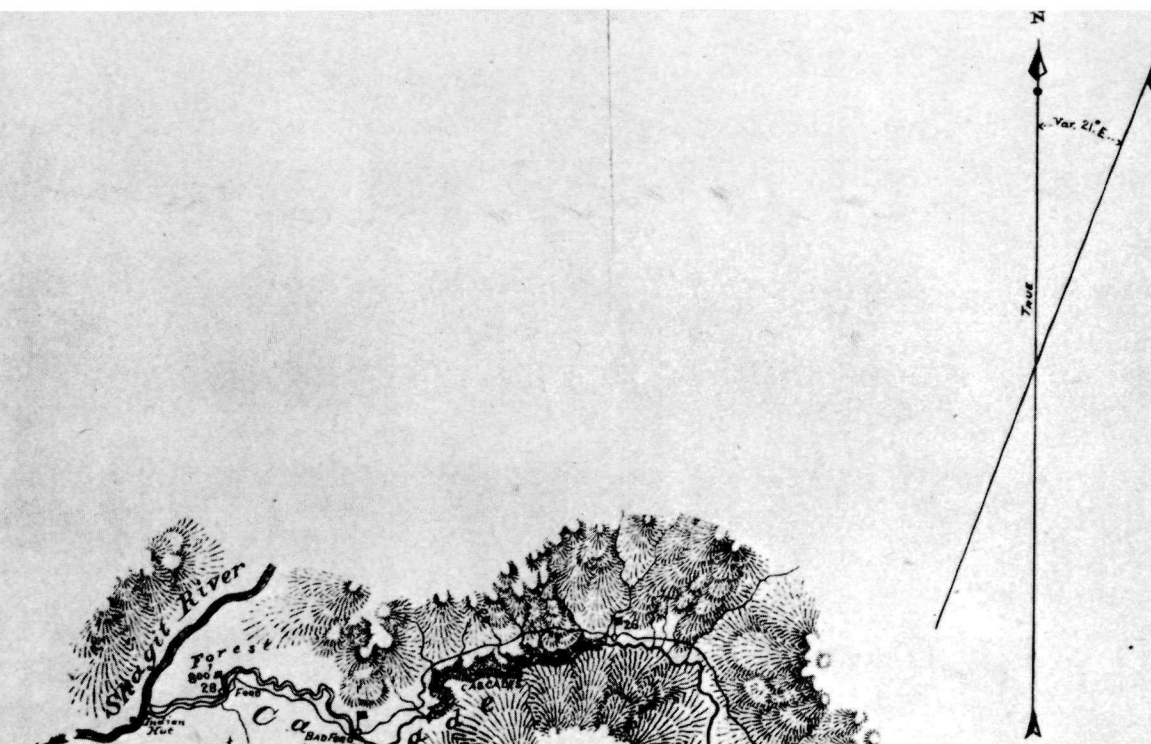


6. James W. Alden's water color of the "summit of the Cascade Mountains." Although not yet identified this view is probably within today's park.

Courtesy, National Archives
(Record Group 76, No. 10)



7. A portion of Lt. H. H. Pierce's map of his trip of exploration across the North Cascades, 1882. Both Pierce River and Synon's Fork are today called Stehekin River. Backus Fork is now Bridge Creek.



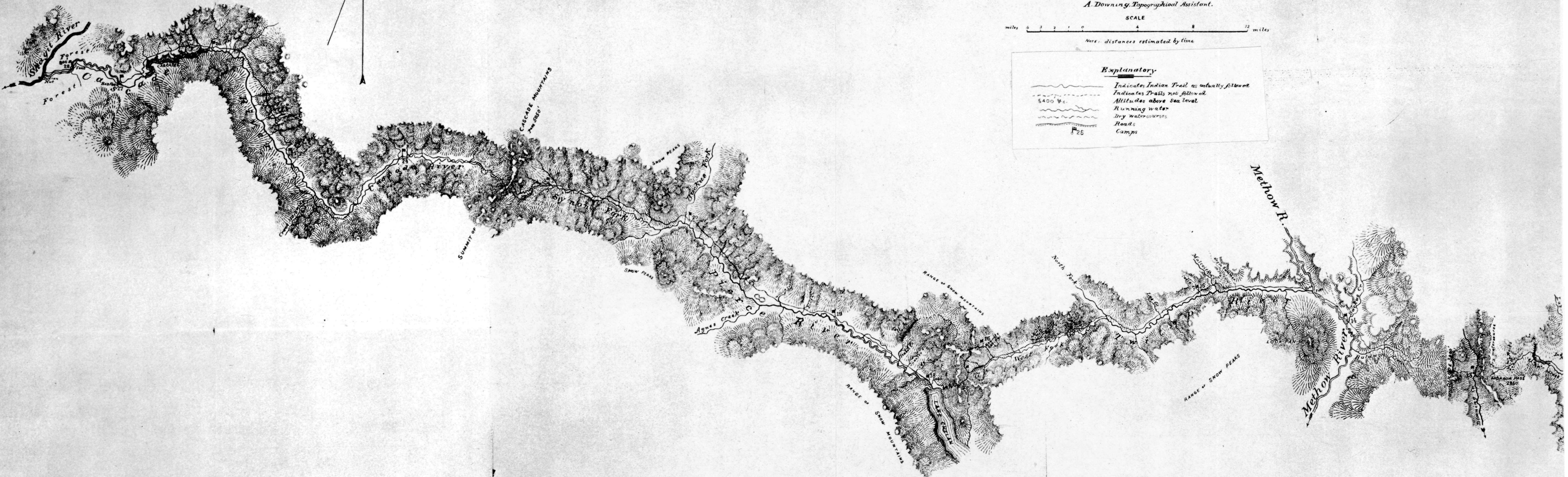
MAP
OF THE INDIAN TRAIL
FROM OLD FT COLVILLE TO THE SKAGIT RIVER. W.T.
(Via Headwaters of Lake Chelan)
SHOWING THE ROUTE OF PARTY
under 1st Lieut. H.H. Pierce, 21st Infantry,
(REGIMENTAL ADJUTANT)
in August 1882
A. Downing, Topographical Assistant.

SCALE
miles 4 3 2 1 0 1 2 3 4 miles

NOTE: distances estimated by time

Explanatory

- Indicates Indian Trail as actually followed
- Indicates Trails not followed
- Altitudes above sea level
- Running water
- Dry watercourses
- Roads
- Camps



8. Mine tunnel at Doubtful Lake, the area of the first discovery of gold in the Stehekin drainage.

Photograph by Paul Sollie



9. Value mine, North Fork of Cascade River. This is one of the few active mines in the area.

NPS Photo



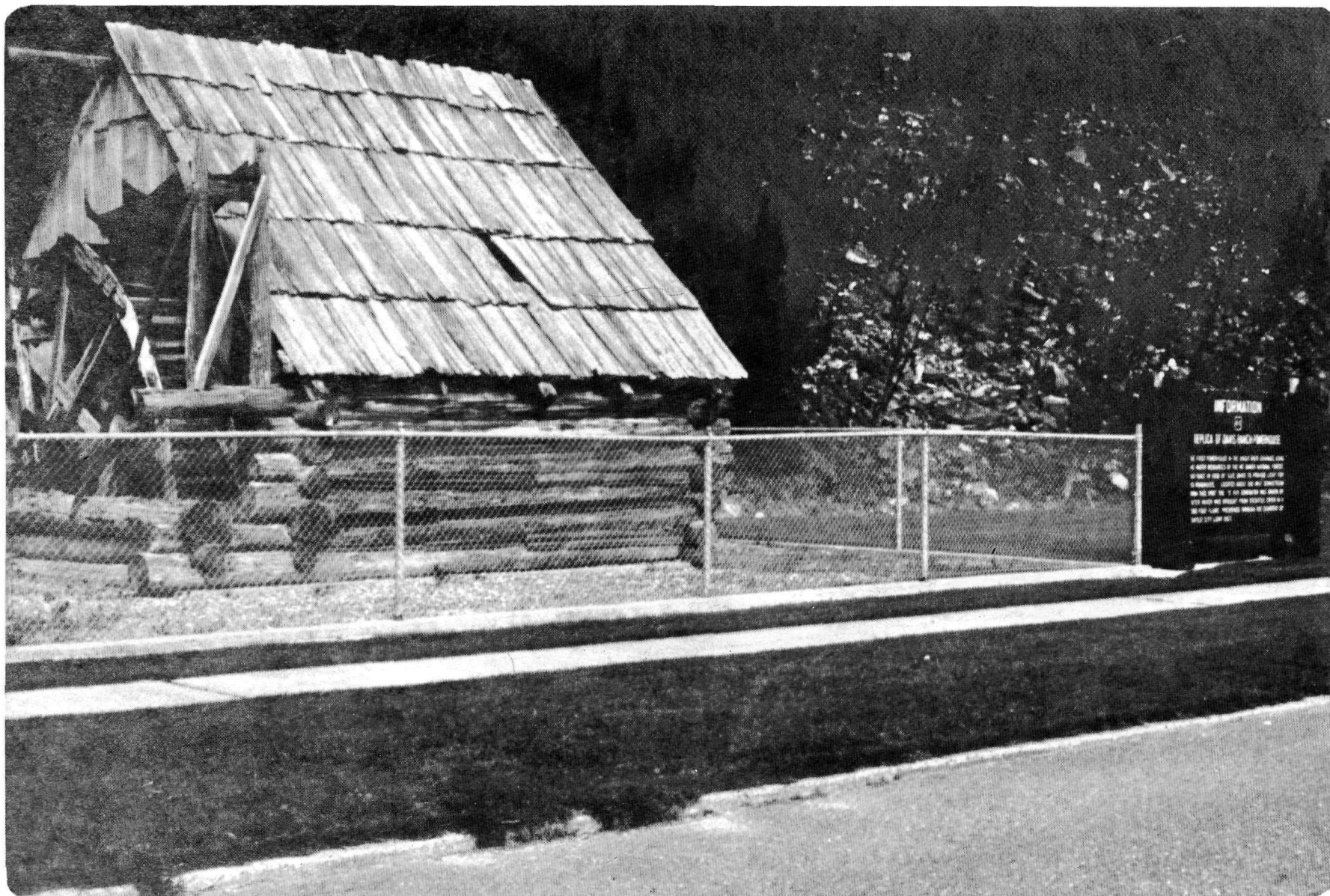
10. Old power plant for mines in the vicinity of Skagit
Queen Creek.

Photograph by Allan May



11. Reconstruction of the Davis power plant at Diablo.
The water wheel is said to be original. The Seattle City
Light Department preserves this structure.

NPS Photo



12. Ruins of Tommy Rowland's homestead east of Ross Lake.

NPS Photo



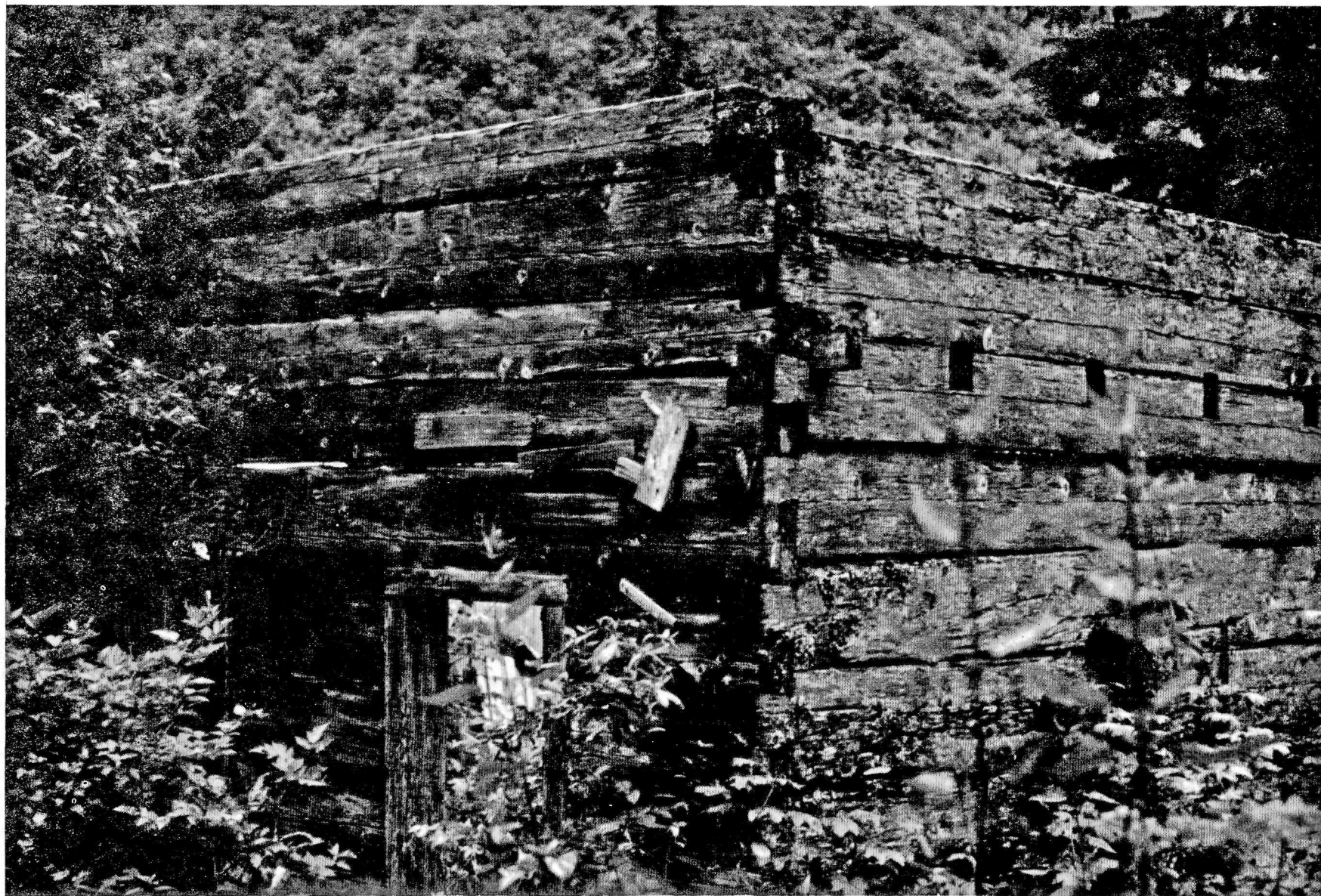
13. All that is left of the John McMillan homestead on Big Beaver Creek. His grave site is nearby.

NPS Photo



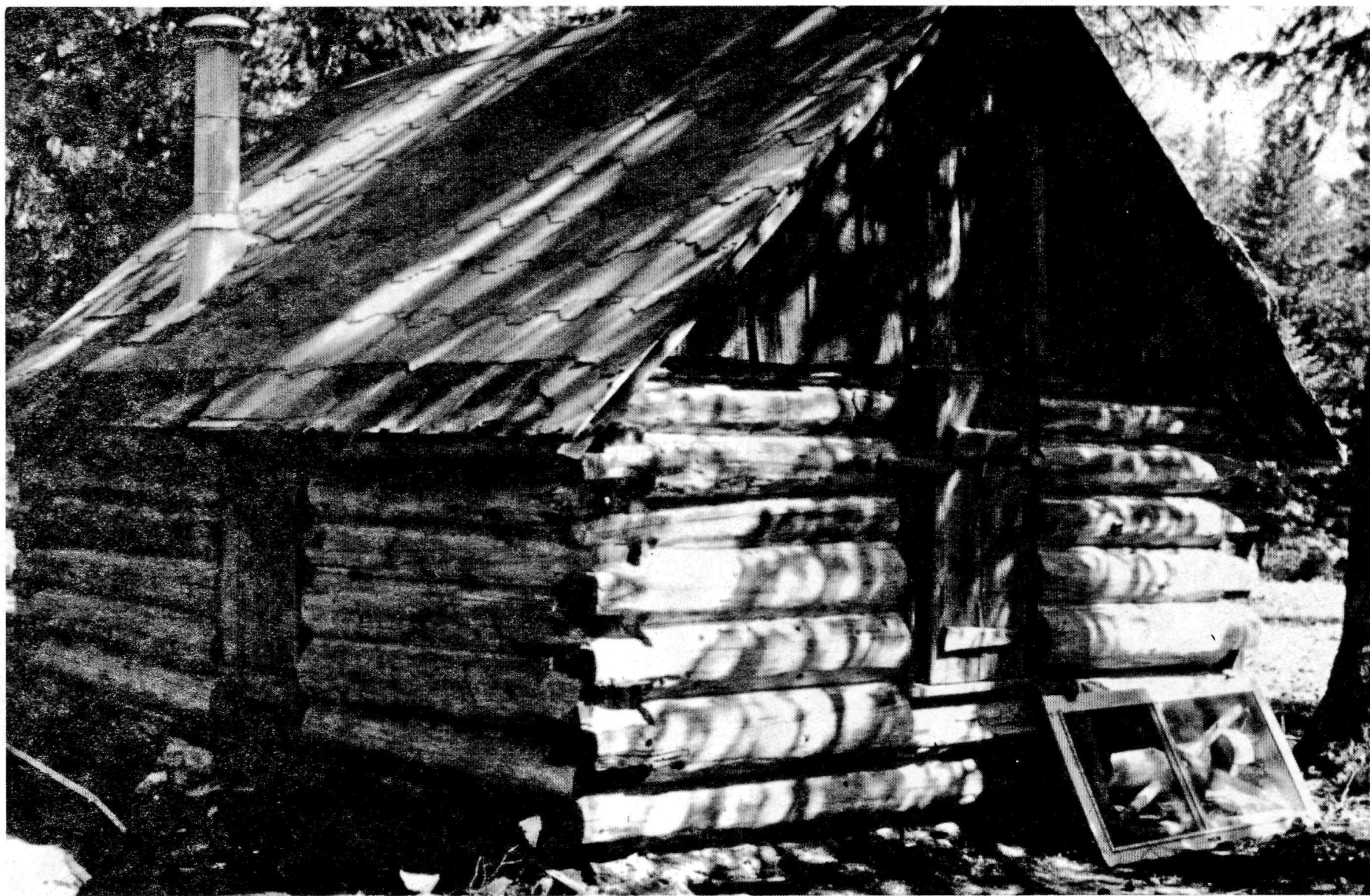
14. Gilbert Landre's cabin (locally called Gilbert's) on
the North Fork, Cascade River.

Photograph by Harry Wills



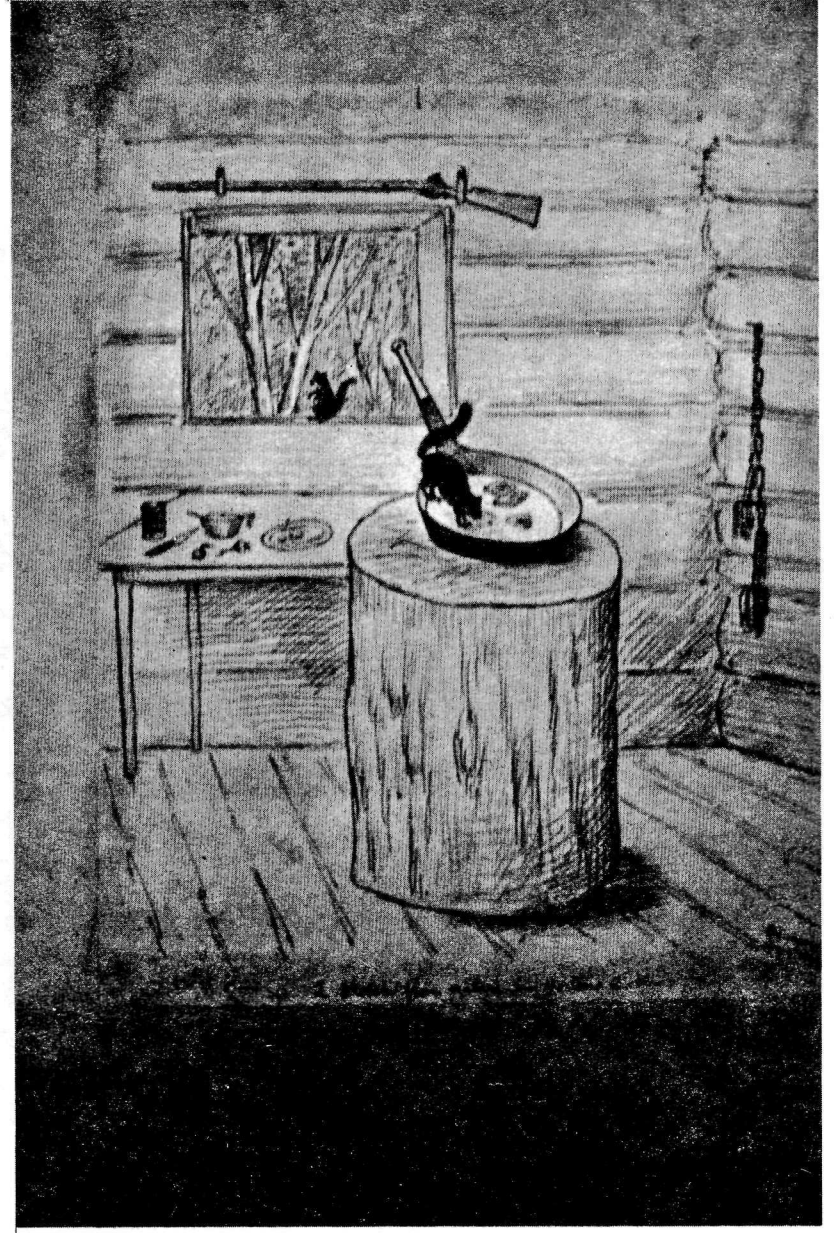
15. Kronk Cabin, Stehekin Valley. At one time this building served as the community school.

NPS Photo



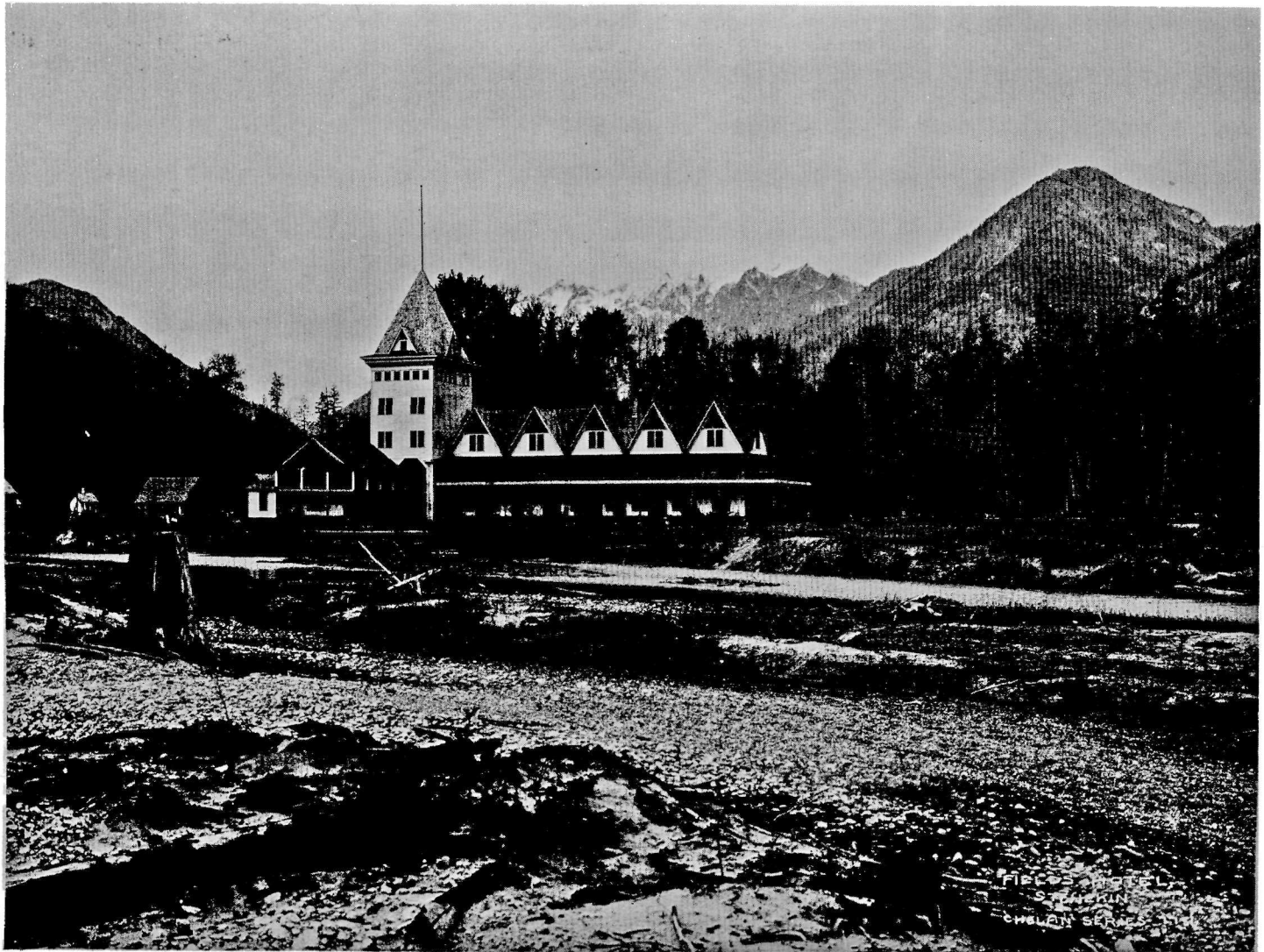
16. Two sketches of Horton's cabin drawn by Alfred Downing on a visit to Stehekin in 1889. Horton was one of the early settlers in the area.

Courtesy, Washington State Historical Society



17. Field's Hotel, Stehekin. M. E. Field opened this hotel in 1900. At first it had only 24 rooms, but by 1910 could accommodate 100 guests. Photograph by Asahel Curtis.

Courtesy, Washington State Historical Society
(Curtis 7786)



FISCHER HOTEL
ST. MORITZ
CHAMUN STRASS

18. The first Lady of the Lake on Lake Chelan, 1914. One of the present-day boats has the same name.

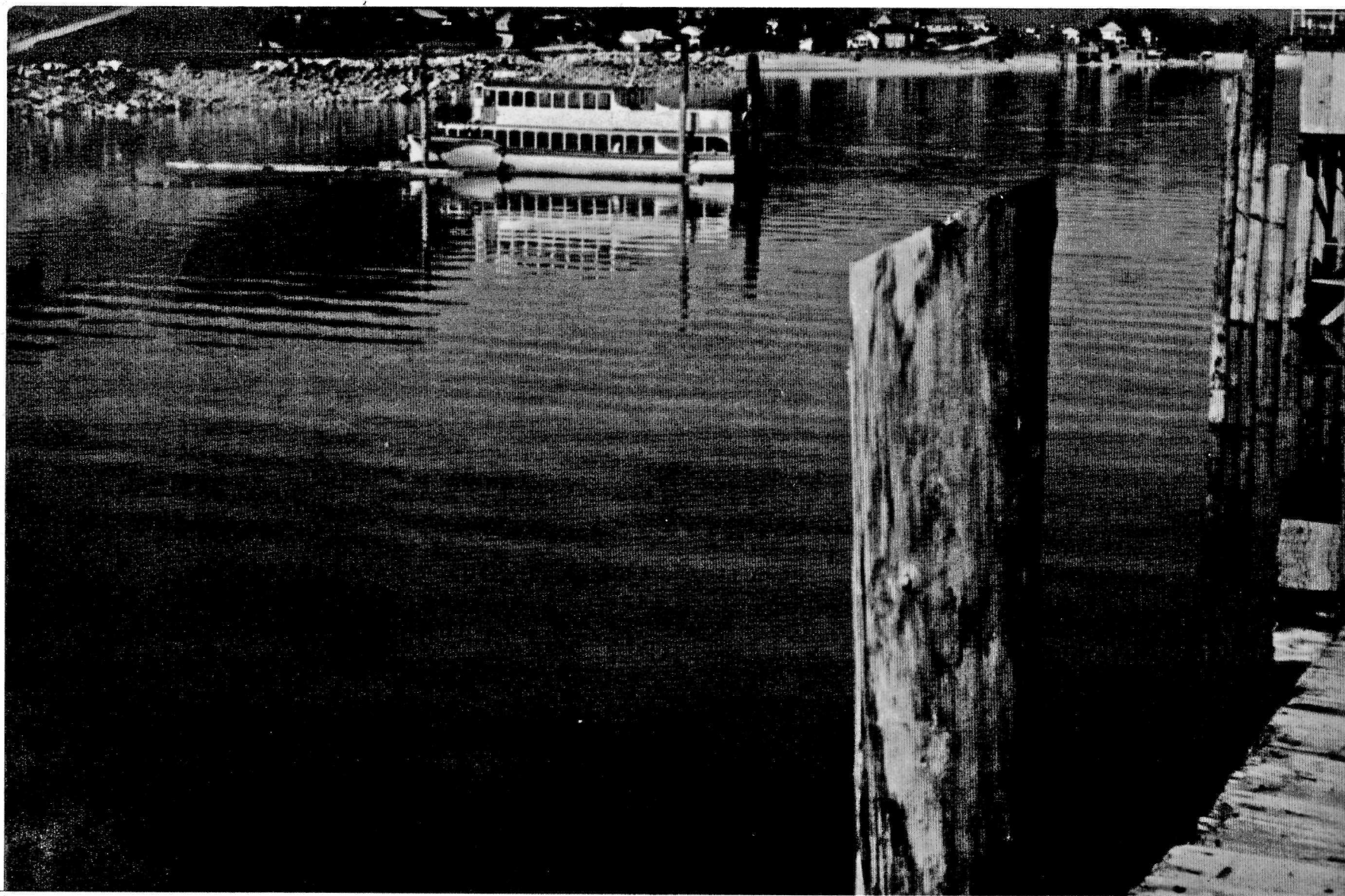
Courtesy, Washington State Historical Society
(Curtis 30042)



30042,
CURTIS & MILLER
SEATTLE

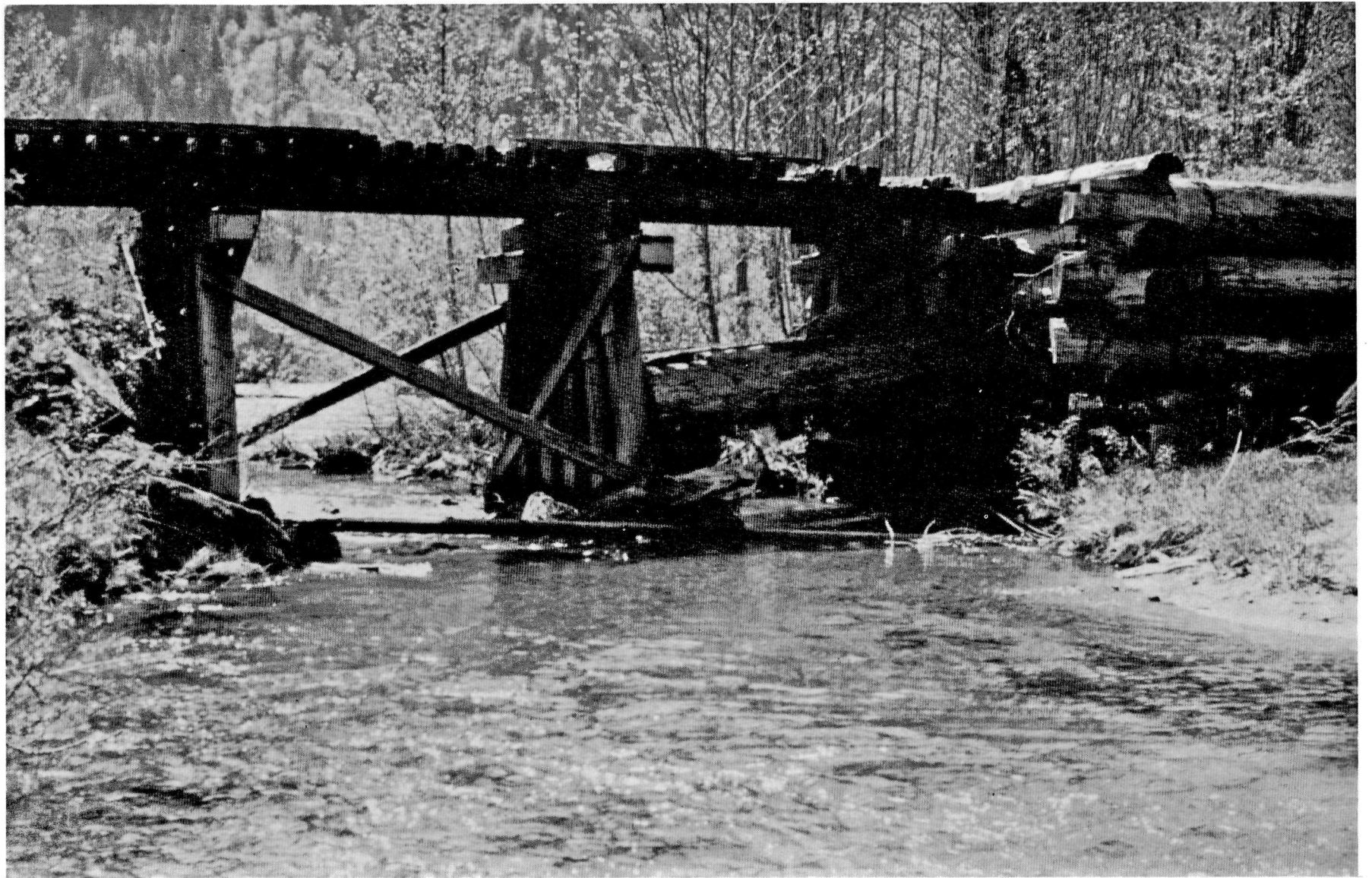
19. The present Lady of the Lake on Lake Chelan.

NPS Photo



20. Seattle Skagit River Railway trestle across the mouth of Thornton Creek. The tracks are gone, but considerable evidence remains of the railroad.

NPS Photo



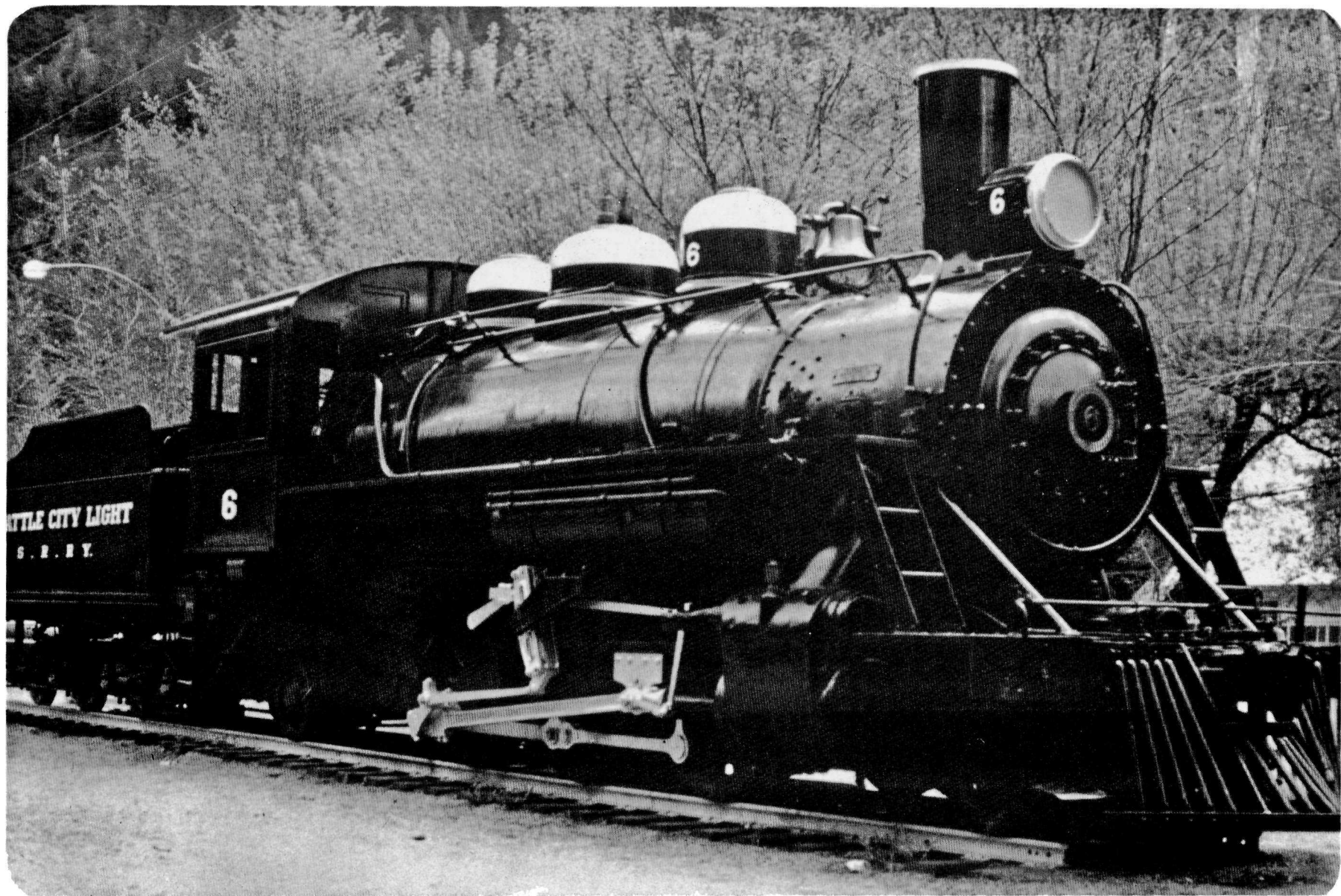
21. The inclined railroad at Diablo. Seattle City Light still takes visitors up this 68% grade to see the Diablo Dam. The Diablo power house is at the extreme left.

NPS Photo



22. Old Number Six. The last of the rolling stock of the Seattle Skagit River Railroad left in the valley. Seattle City Light maintains the engine at Newhalem.

NPS Photo



23. High lead bringing in logs. The high lead pole is 200 feet tall. Note men suspended directly over the tracks. Photograph taken by Clarke Kinsey. This and the following three illustrations are from the Clarke Kinsey Collection.

Courtesy, Library, University of Washington, Seattle



No 1.

High Lead pole 1200 ft

Camp 5, English Lumber Co

Mt Vernon, Wash. Kinsey Photo Seattle.

No 1

24. Steam donkey next to the high lead pole at one of the logging camps of the English Lumber Company in the Skagit Valley.

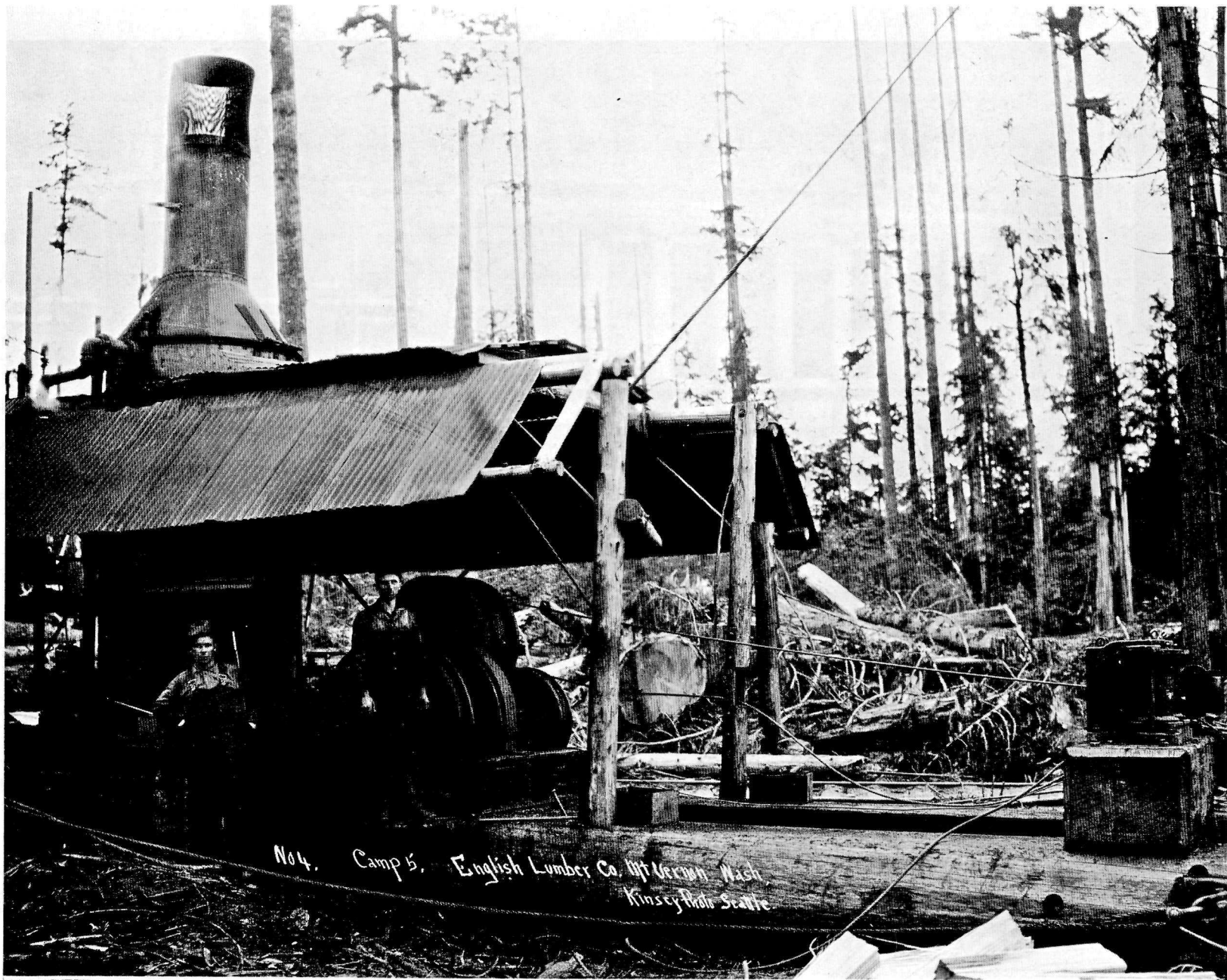
Courtesy, Library, University of Washington, Seattle



Camp's English Lumber Co. Mt Vernon Wash. Kinsey Photo No 8.

25. Close-up of steam donkey. The huge logs on which the donkey stands acted as skids when it was time to move the donkey.

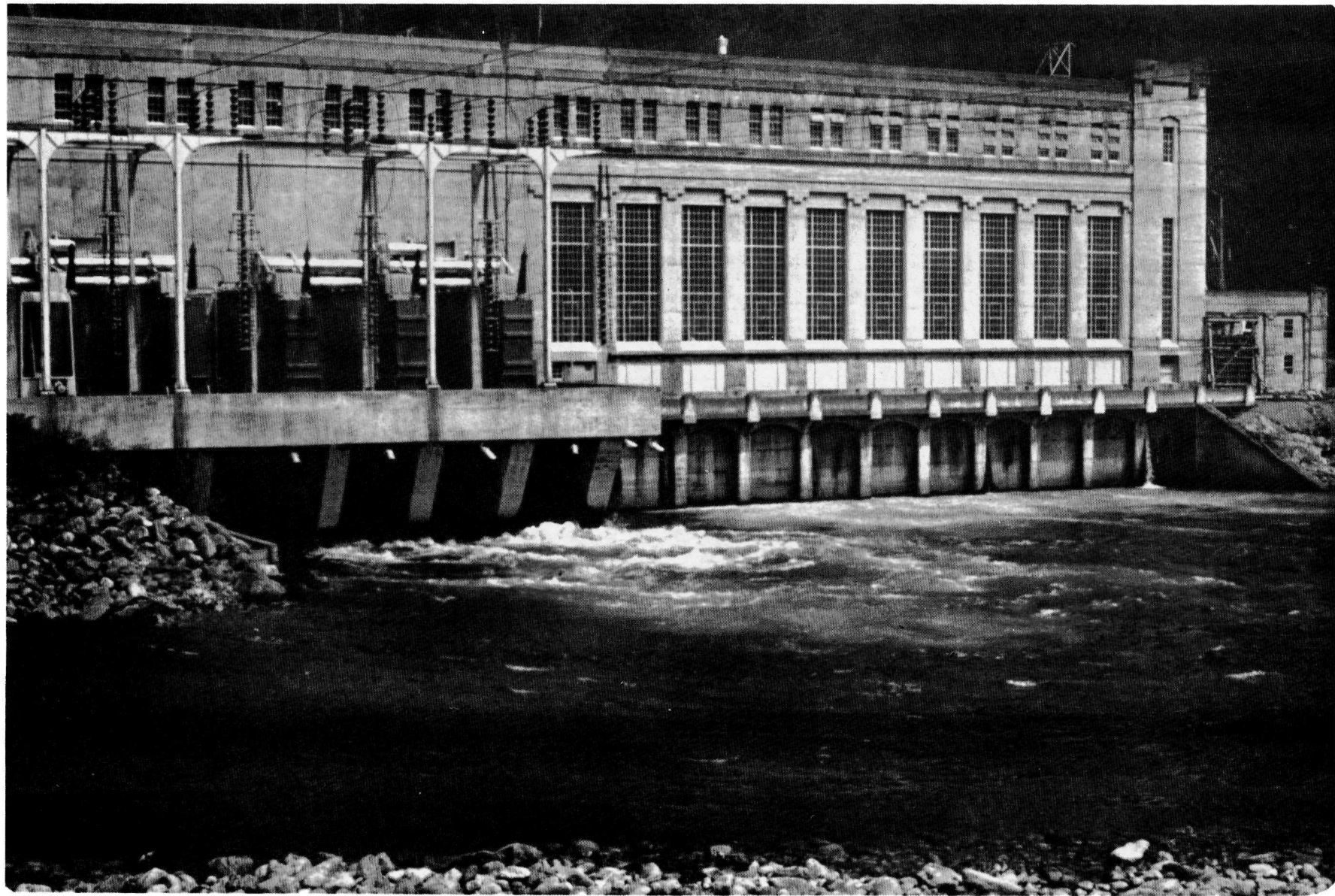
Courtesy, Library, University of Washington, Seattle



No 4. Camp 5. English Lumber Co. Mt Vernon Wash.
Kinsey Photo Seattle

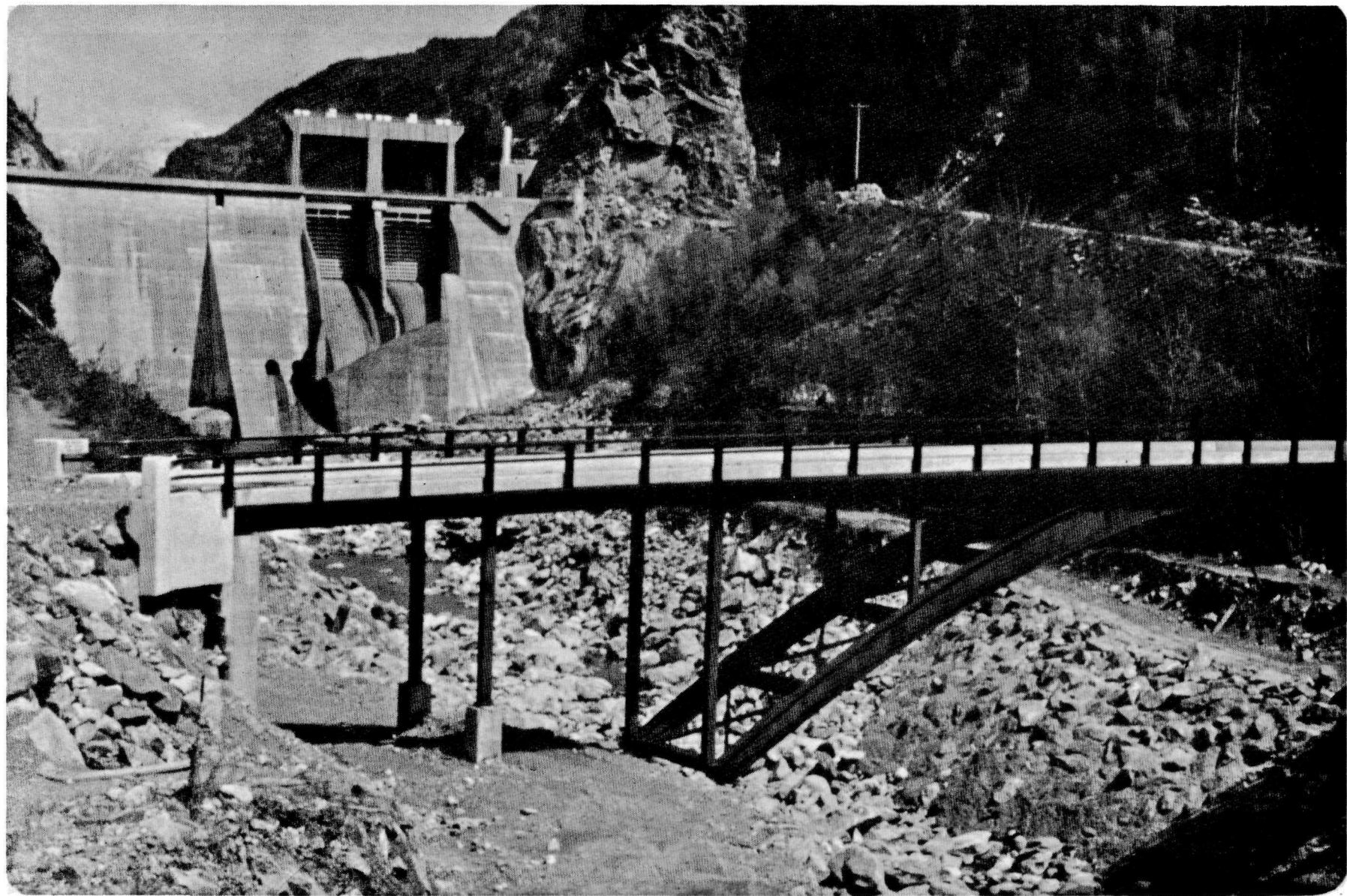
26. Gorge Power House, Newhalem. It produces 175,000
kilowatts of electricity.

NPS Photo



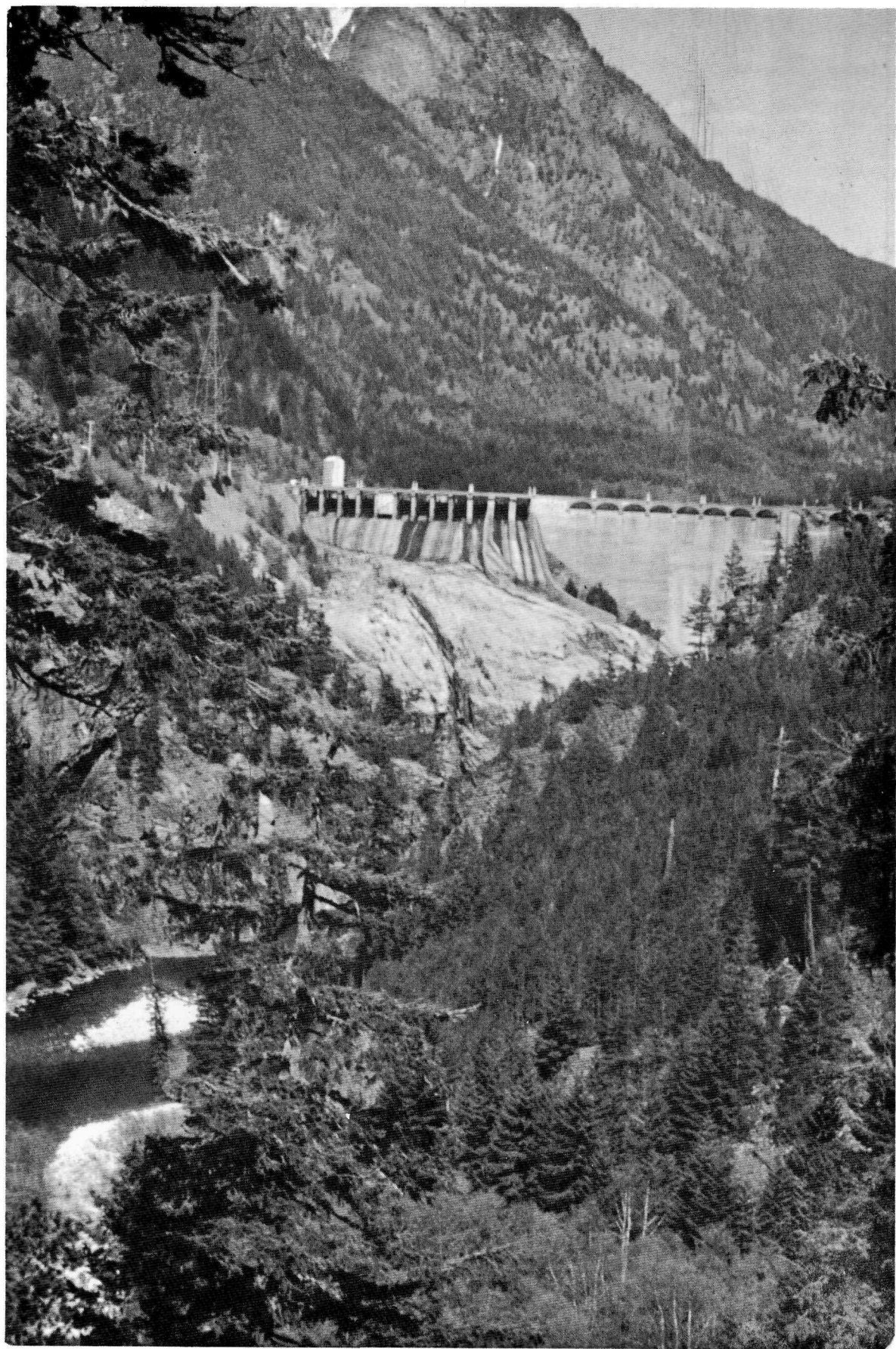
27. Gorge Dam, the newest of the three dams now on the Skagit River.

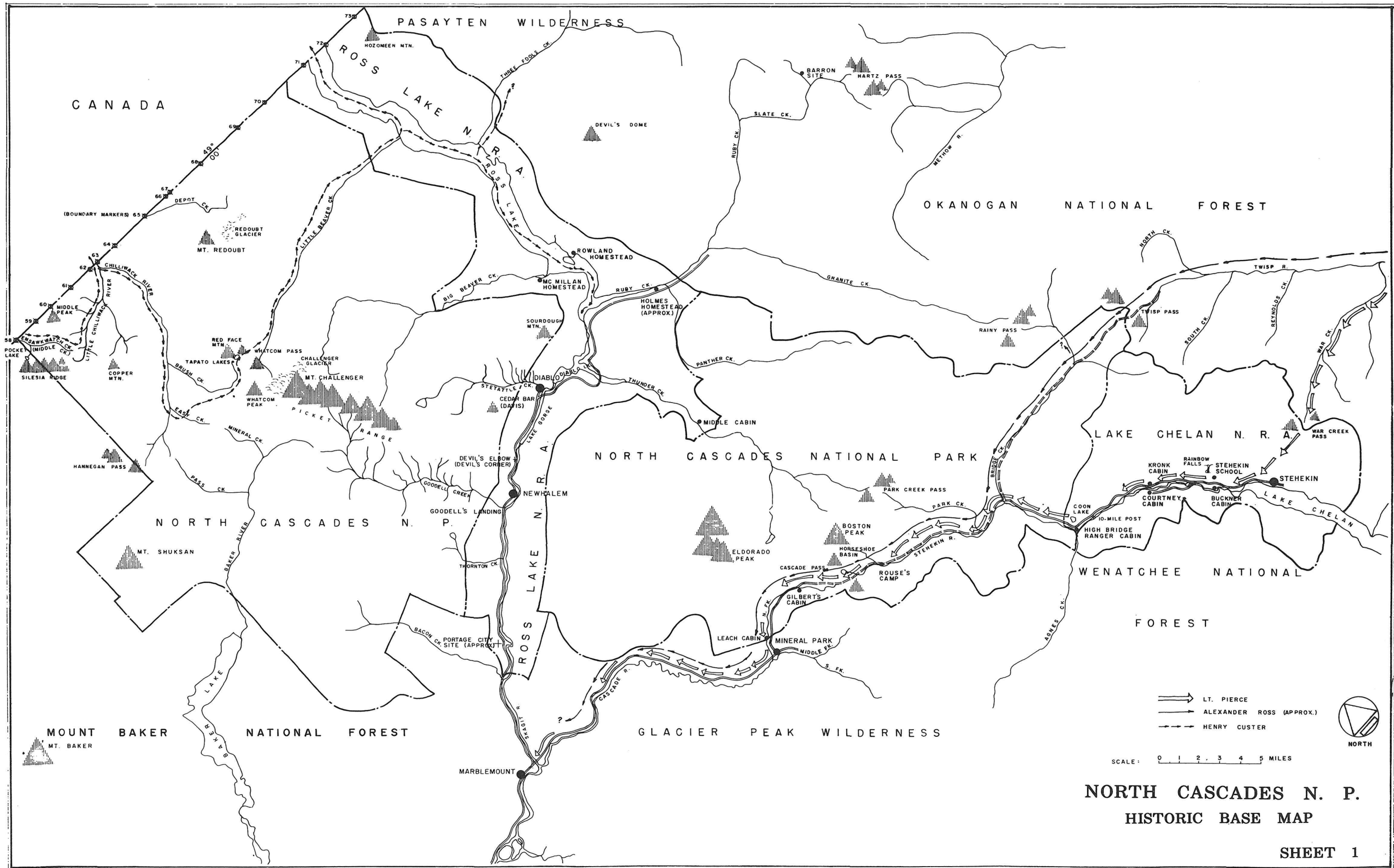
NPS Photo



28. Diablo Dam, the oldest on the Skagit.

NPS Photo



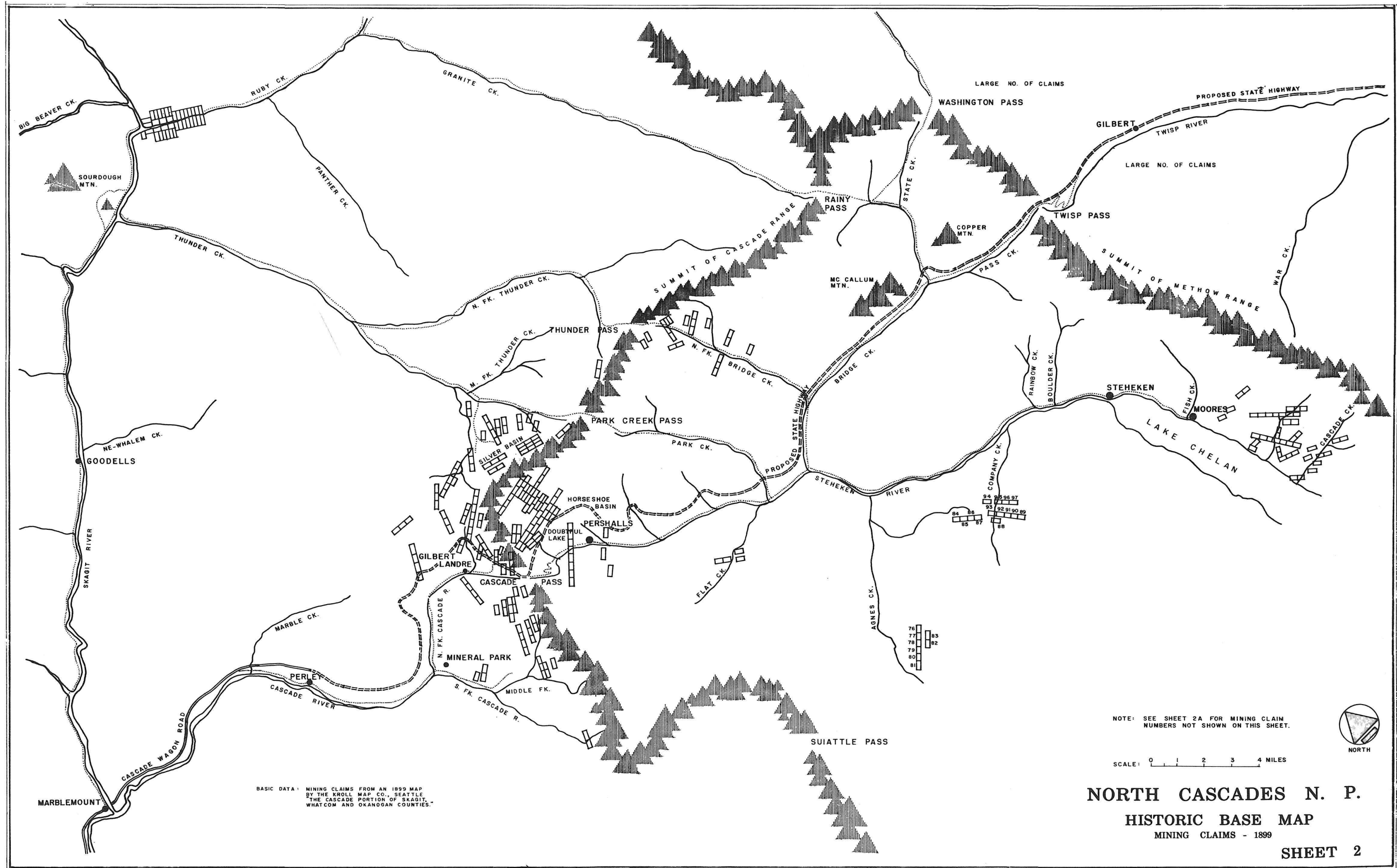


NORTH CASCADES N. P.
HISTORIC BASE MAP

Those numbered claims having names on the 1899 Kroll Map are:

Ruby Creek

12. Rubber Neck	89. Father & Son	60. Badger
13. Hydraulic	90. U. S. Mint	61. Canyon
14. Nugget	91. Truant	63. 16 to 1
15. O. K. No. 3	92. Banner	64. Defender
16. O. K. No. 2	93. Combination	65. Franklin
17. O. K. No. 1	94. Aligan	68. Minneapolis
19. The Tramp	95. Wayland	69. Silver Star
20. Noodrat	96. Old Timer	70. Anna Lima
22. Paymaster	97. Lucky	71. Michigan
	98. Emma	72. Detroit
Cascade R. & Thunder Cr.	99. Wabash	76 thru 83 North Star Group
6. Icebert	100. Taber	84. Agnes
23. Towser	102. Iron Clad	85. Monarch
25. Hartford	103. Cascade	86. Mystery
32. Willis & Everett	104. North Pacific	87. Mystic
48. Boston	a. Seattle	88. Dawn
49. Chicago	c. Montreal	89. Monte Rosa
50. Brooklyn	e. Detroit	90. Goericke
51. Franklin	i. St. Paul	91. Horton
52. Rainbow	m. Denver	92. Gold Bug
53. Keystone	105. Denver	93. Stockton
55. Diamond	106. Daisy	94. Deer Park
56. Midas	107. Pride of the Mount	95. W. T.
57. Pride of Kildare	109. Rex	96. Sunrise
58. Pride of W. Seattle	110. King Solomon	97. Sunset
59. Saratoga	111. Queen of Sheba	98. Nebraska
60. Gold Run		99. Buster
61. Golden Eagle	<u>Stehekin--Chelan Basin</u>	100. Moscow
62. Mountain Chief	16. Davenport	101. Silver Bell
63. North Star	18. Berlin	102. Wolverine
64. Ventura	22. Crescent	103. Idaho
67. Soldier Boy	24. Rowena	104. Canada
68. Tarcoo Union	25. Black Bear	107. Mattie Jane
69. Prospector's Friend	27. Cultus	108. Emma Lee
70. Johnsburg	30. Doubtful	109. Crumrine
71. Lookout	31. Quien Sabe	110. Phyllis
72. Granite	32. Queen of Sheba	111. Clayton
73. Buckeye Boy	33. Blue Devil	112. Devonshire
74. Ohio	34. Black Warrior	114. Unique
76. Roscoe Conkling	35. White Cap	115. Chub
77. Hoosier Girl	36. Opal	118. Willie Gibson
78. Michigan	37. Little Boy	119. Blue Jay Extension
79. Grand Republic	38. Arizona	120. Blue Jay
80. London	39. Golden Gate	121. Gem
81. San Francisco	40. Grey Eagle	122. Diamond Jay
82. Lucky Boy	46. Isoletta	123. Lake View
83. Gladstone	49. Flamingo	124. Emma
84. Fourth of July	50. Follies	125. Bismark
85. Epoch	51. Lake Shyall	128. Seattle
86. Old Horse	52. Siren	130. Little Jap
87. Faithful	53. Colleen	131. Sunday Morning
88. Elizabeth	54. Shamrock	132. Happy Thought
	56. Normanda	133. Orphan Boy
	59. Tiger	134. Hunter
		135. Carrie A.
		136. Iowa
		137. Johnson
		138. Hard Scrabble
		140. Silver King
		141. Elephant
		142. Mastodon

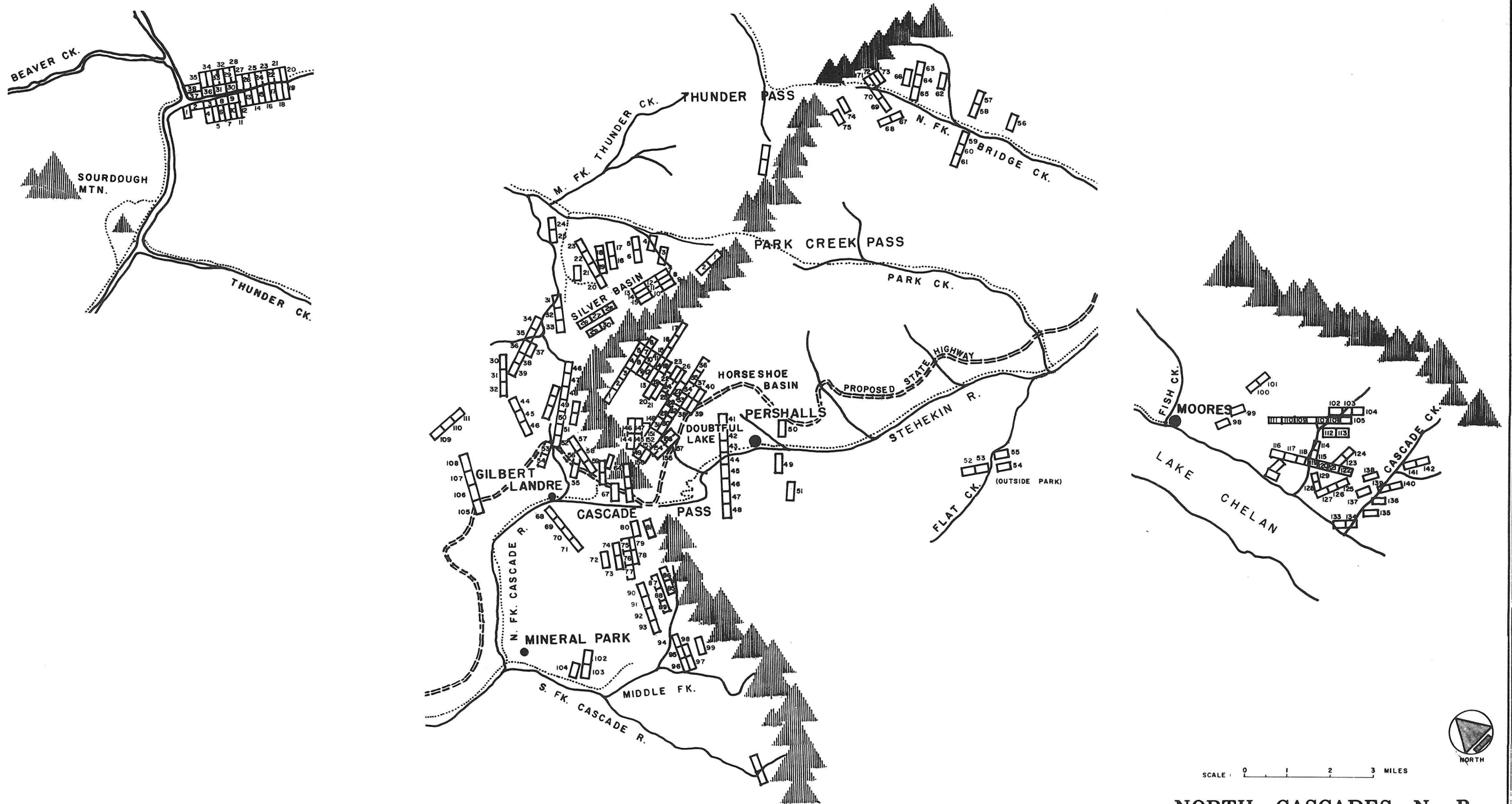


BASIC DATA: MINING CLAIMS FROM AN 1899 MAP
BY THE KROLL MAP CO., SEATTLE
THE CASCADE PORTION OF SKAGIT,
WHATCOM AND OKANOGAN COUNTIES.

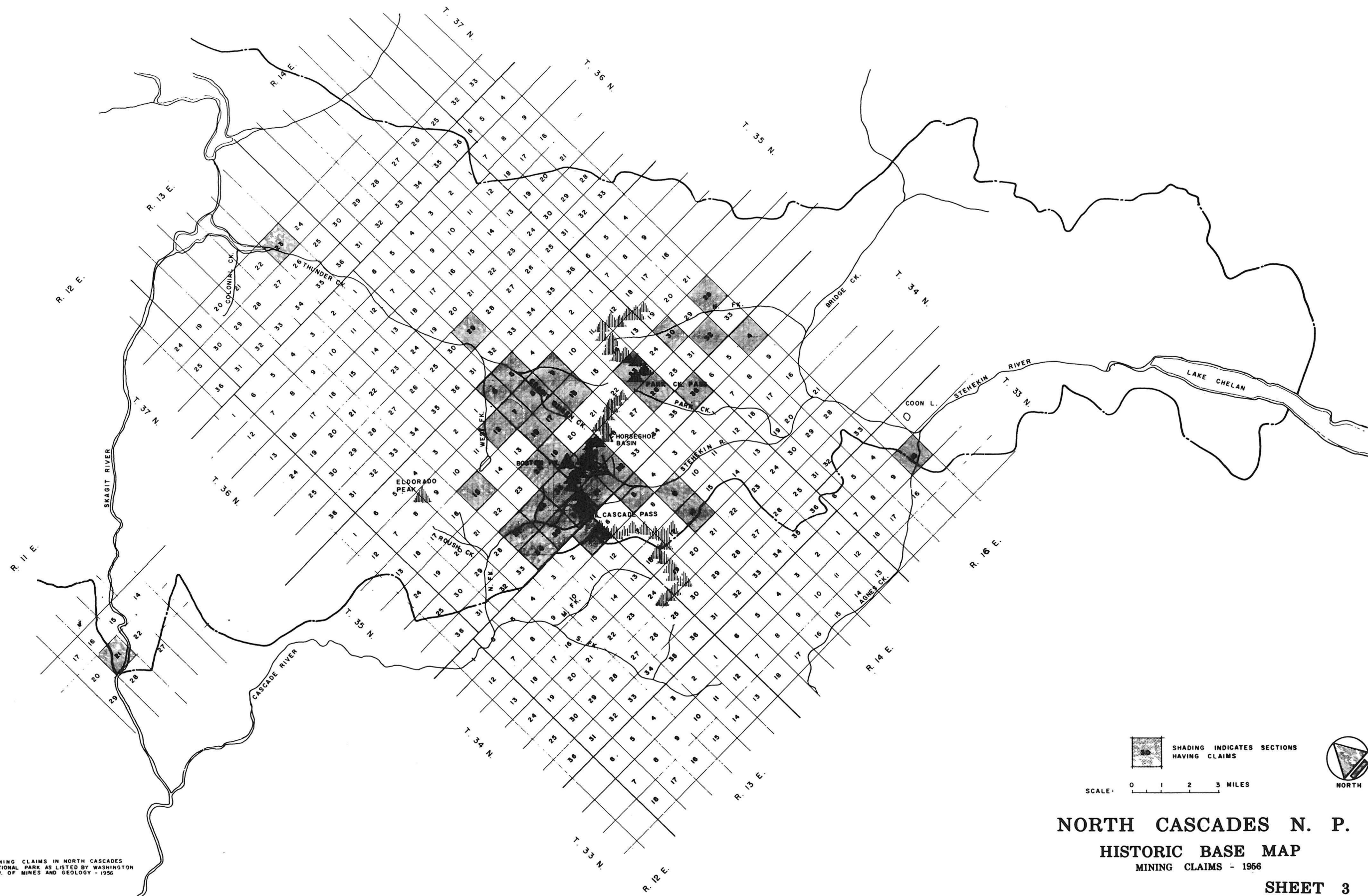
NOTE: SEE SHEET 2A FOR MINING CLAIM
NUMBERS NOT SHOWN ON THIS SHEET.

SCALE: 0 1 2 3 4 MILES

NORTH CASCADEN. P.
HISTORIC BASE MAP
MINING CLAIMS - 1899
SHEET 2



NORTH CASCADES N. P.
 HISTORIC BASE MAP
 MINING CLAIMS - 1899
 SHEET 2a



MINING CLAIMS IN NORTH CASCADES
NATIONAL PARK AS LISTED BY WASHINGTON
DIV. OF MINES AND GEOLOGY - 1956

BASIC DATA

NORTH CASCADES N. P.
HISTORIC BASE MAP
MINING CLAIMS - 1956

SHEET 3

